



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49

And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

JANUARY 2015

This month's meeting features a special presentation:

W. Michael Hurley Lee-Jackson Day Celebration

The Irish in the Confederacy



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

Commander - Mark Nash
1st Lt. Cmdr. - David Hendricks
Adjutant - Stan Hudson
Chaplain - Rev. Jerry Brown
Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: www.belocamp.com
Belocamp49@hotmail.com

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Follow us on **Twitter** at [belocamp49scv](https://twitter.com/belocamp49scv)

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: www.scv.org

<http://1800mydixie.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

Commander in Chief Barrow on **Twitter** at [CiC@CiCSCV](https://twitter.com/CiC@CiCSCV)

Our Next Meeting:

LEE JACKSON CELEBRATION

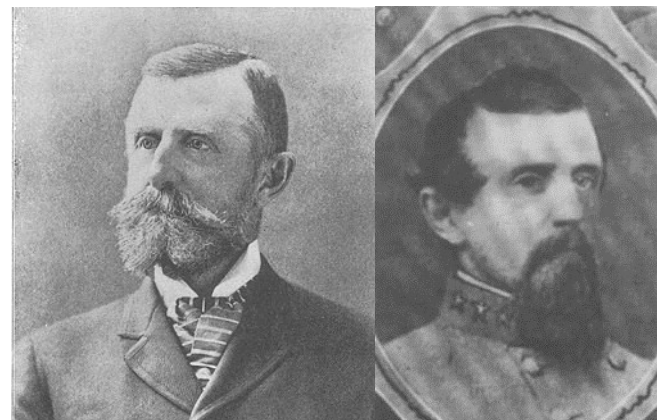
SATURDAY, JANUARY 17TH: 7:00 pm

Dunston's Steakhouse and Bar

5423 West Lovers Ln, Dallas, (Map and Directions Below)

***we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



Have you paid your dues??

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!



"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3rd 1865



COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear Compatriots:

Happy New Year to you and your families! The new year is a time for reflection on the past year and anticipation of the fresh start of 2015. As we think back on 2014, we have much to be thankful for individually. We also have much to be thankful for as a Camp. It was an outstanding year for Belo Camp. We were one of the fastest growing Camps in the 4th Brigade and received a Division Commendation for Outstanding Camp. Our membership is close to its all-time high, and there is an enthusiasm at our meetings and events. We have had a number of special events where we could get to know each other better. And we are widely known throughout the Division for being one of the most spirited and active, with a newsletter distribution reaching across the country.

As we enter 2015, we don't want to slow down. We want to continue to build on these past successes. You can expect outstanding programming, a number of special events, opportunities to connect with the community, and a commitment from your leadership to stay true to the principles of our camp constitution as we seek to honor our ancestors and fulfill the Charge. I am excited to be your Commander this year and pledge to lead as a servant of the membership. If there is anything I ever can do to help any of you, please call on me. And as we need able men to step up for Belo, I will be calling on you. I don't expect to do all of the work; I expect to be in the trenches working alongside you, leading by example, and casting vision.

January is a big month as we kick off the year with Lee Jackson day. I hope you will be able to join us for our camp celebration on Saturday, January 17 at Dunston's. There are also many other events going on across the Brigade including parades and cemetery ceremonies. Take in as much as you can and celebrate your Confederate heritage.

Deo Vindice,

Mark Nash, Commander

marknash@msn.com

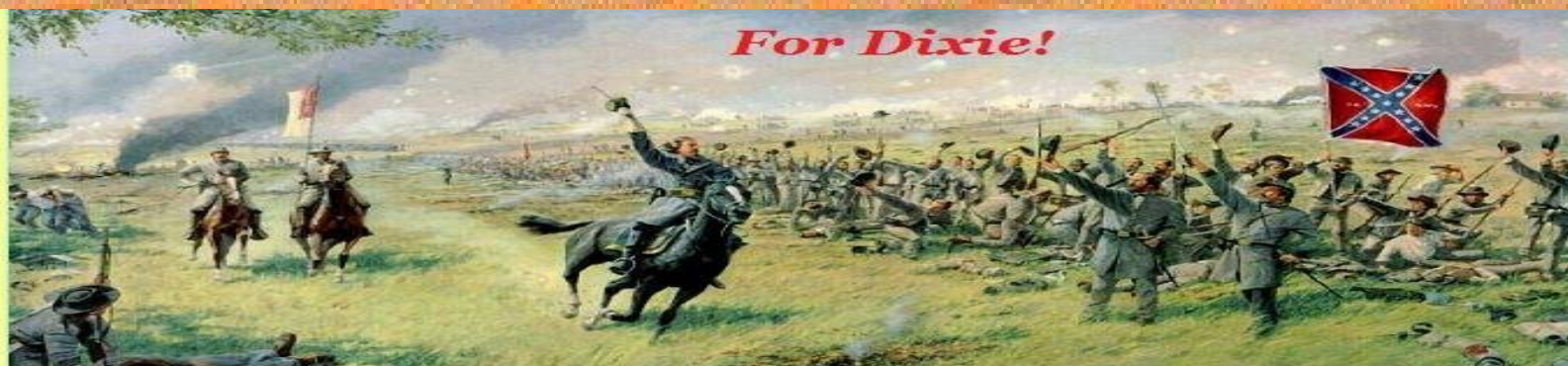
954-608-1684

VISIT OUR HOME ON THE WEB

WWW.BELOCAMP.COM

Camp News and
Resources

For Dixie!





1ST LT. COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear Compatriots,

This is my first time to pen a report for the Belo Herald. As such I feel honored to have this privilege and the privilege to also serve in this position, so saying all that please let me ramble a little this month.

I am relatively new to the SCV and still have so much to learn. I come up with questions for the "Mike Smith Minute" and think "That's a really neat question – I'm going to ask it this month" and the next thing I'm thinking is "How did he know that?" So Mike better be ready for a harder 2015!

I never really knew much about my family past my parent's generation. My dad's dad died in a farming accident in 1935. My dad was 14 years old then. My dad's mother had three stars in her window during WW II for my dad and his two brothers. My dad served in the Submarine Service at Pearl Harbor, being a sub crew member on various war patrols out of Pearl. My mother was from Paris, Texas. Her brother was killed in action, March 13, 1945, in Germany. I have one of his two Purple Hearts. I bear his name and so does my son.

My father shared what little he knew of the family history. Like me he never had a grandfather on either side. I knew that his family came from one of the Carolinas to Texas sometime in the mid/late 1800's. I knew that there were a lot of people named Hendricks in the small communities of Westminster and Blue Ridge in Collin County, Texas. We always planned to make a trip to Collin County and visit the Hendricks Cemetery, but never did.

One day about a year and a half ago, I attended the gun show at Market Hall in Dallas. I walked by the SCV table and stopped for just a second. I had wondered for years about my heritage. My mother would tell me stories sometimes about Robert E. Lee when I was a little boy and relate to me about what a fine honorable Christian man he was. Well I guess it clicked and I finally thought I wanted to know more (Why keep putting it off?). I remember talking to some guy named Kyle (I knew I could remember his name – like Kyle Field). He was very positive and said he could help me. Days later he reported "You are one of the easiest people I've ever done, you can get in on your great-grandfather (not great- great), Noah Hendricks, buried in Elm Grove Cemetery in Collin County. Days later I touched my great grand-fathers headstone for the very first time.

I hope that our club continues to grow and prosper. We need to be united in defense of our heritage due in part to apathy or those that would try to withhold it from our future generations. I would also ask all members to invite a friend to one of our meetings or activities this year and as members, please also try to make more events and or meetings. If you have a suggestion or something new for us to try, please let us know! Hopefully we have a year loaded with great things!

So years later, I hope it can be said for each one of us, "*Decori decus addit avito*".

Deo Vindice,

David Hendricks, 1st Lt. Commander





Chaplain's Corner

A new Beginning!



Let's face it. We could all stand a little improvement. There are things we could do to make life better for ourselves, as well as those around us. Now, as we begin a new year, many people will do some self-evaluation and resolve to make changes. Of course, changes are often good, if we stick to our resolutions, but there are times when change is not good enough. Sometimes we need to stop what we are doing and the way we are doing it. Sometimes we need a new beginning.

This is what God did as recorded in the sixth chapter of Genesis. God had created man, but after about sixteen hundred years, man had become totally wicked. We are all familiar with the story of Noah and his ark. Mankind had become so evil and unchanging that God decided to wipe the slate clean and start over.

Our country is on the road to ruin because it has turned it's back on God and made immorality and sin normal and acceptable. We have turned from the faith of our founding fathers, and are following the ways of the unrighteous. As a country, we seem to think we can change our direction without changing our ways. This country does not need changing, remodeling, or renovation. It needs restoration. This country has jumped the track and lost it's way. It needs a new beginning.

And what of our Confederation? Are we being faithful to the Charge handed to us over a hundred years ago? Are we moving forward in the direction of honoring our brave Confederate forefathers and the Cause for which they gallantly fought? If so, then why are we further from our destination today, than we were fifty years ago? I know we have oppressors, and they have gotten stronger over the years. But, why haven't we gotten even stronger?

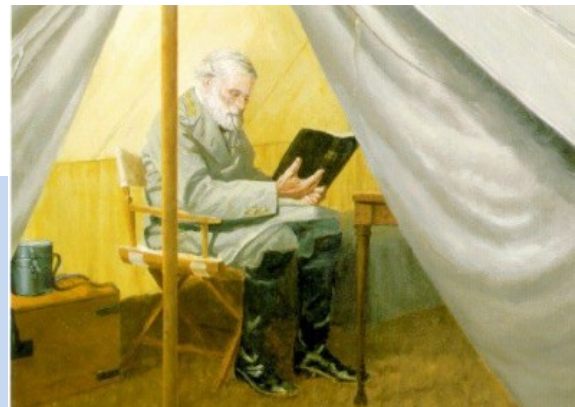
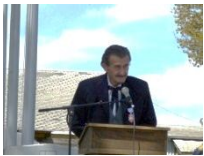
Perhaps we need to be mindful of why the Sons of Confederate Veterans was founded. Perhaps we need to remember the importance of our roots and our mission. Perhaps we need to reunite as a band of brothers shoulder to shoulder in the front line trenches. Perhaps it's time to quit trying to be nice guys and get offended. Perhaps it's time to get mad at those who would dishonor our Confederate ancestors. Perhaps we need a new beginning.

Sometimes people need a new beginning for themselves. If you're a Christian, but don't feel as close to God as you once did, like the old preacher said, "Guess who moved." You can have a new beginning also. Just turn around, He's not as far away as you think.

To those who have not committed their life to Jesus Christ, God promises a new beginning. In 2 Corinthians 5: 17, the Scripture says, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." So, if life seems to have gotten out of hand and you feel lost, and without direction, just turn to Christ, receive Him as Lord, and start over with a new beginning.

You see, God is a God of new beginnins. In Revelation 21:5, Our Lord (He that sat upon the throne, Alpha and Omega) says, "Behold, I make all things new." And that includes me, you, our courtnty, and the historic Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
1941-2013



"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Please remember Jim McNabb in prayer as he recovers from open heart surgery.

Prayers requested for David Kline who was seriously injured in an auto accident.

L D Cox, of Camp 1904, is in Comanche hospital under hospice care. Please keep him in prayer.

Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

2015

January 1st – No Meeting (due to holiday).

SATURDAY, January 17th - W. Michael Hurley – Lee-Jackson Day Celebration

The Irish in the Confederacy

February 5th – Kyle Sims – Recruiting for the SCV

March 5th – Dr. Richard Lee Montgomery – The Confederate Book of Quotes and Narratives

April 2nd - Jerry C. Brewer – author of **DISMANTLING THE REPUBLIC**

May 7th – Bob Rubel – Images of the Conflict: Art of the War of Northern Aggression

June 4th – Panel Discussion – Candidates for 4th Brigade and Tx. Div. Leadership invited to address Belo Camp

July 2nd – Mark Vogel – A One Act Play on Dick Dowling, The Hero of Sabine Pass



Do your kids and grandkids know the real reasons the war was fought? Has school taught them that Lincoln is their "favourite President?"

Send them to Sam Davis Youth Camp to learn the truth about their heritage and why it is important!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=snuT8MgGbtK>



An adventure-filled, Christ-centered, week-long encampment for young folks in the beautiful Texas Hill Country...

**Sam Davis
Youth Camp
Clifton, Texas**



A.H. BELO CAMP 49 * January 17th * (Third SATURDAY this month) meeting featuring:

W. Michael Hurley – Lee-Jackson Day Celebration

The Irish in the Confederacy

7:00 PM at **DUNSTON'S** Steakhouse and Bar Meeting Room

Dunston's

Steakhouse & Bar

5423 West Lovers Lane
Dallas, Texas
214-352-8320



From Downtown Dallas and areas South:

Take I-35E past Downtown or take Akard, Pearl or Field north out of Downtown and follow the signs for the Dallas North Tollway. Take the Tollway northbound to the Lovers Lane exit. Turn left (west) on Lovers Lane and continue about 1/4 mile. Dunston's Steakhouse & Bar will be on your right just past Preston Park and just before Inwood. There is ample parking in the rear which can be accessed from Inwood or Preston Park. Dunston's also has a rear entrance, a favorite of the regulars.

From North Dallas, Plano, or Northeast Dallas:

Take any feeder street, the President George Bush Turnpike or LBJ Fwy (I-635E) to the Dallas North Tollway. Take the Dallas North Tollway southbound to the Northwest Hwy exit and turn right (west). Continue about 1/4 mile to the second block on your left which is Devonshire. Turn left (south) on Devonshire and continue about 1 mile to Lovers Lane. Turn right (west) on Lovers Lane and continue about 1/4 mile. Dunston's Steakhouse & Bar will be on your right just past Preston Park and just before Inwood. There is ample parking in the rear which can be accessed from Inwood or Preston Park. Dunston's also has a rear entrance, a favorite of the regulars.



Dallas' favorite steak house for casual dining and home style cooking.

I am pleased to announce that the Belo Camp 49 Lee-Jackson Day Celebration will be held Saturday night, January 17 2015, at 7pm. We will be meeting at Dunston's Steakhouse, 5423 Lovers Lane, Dallas 75209 in the private dining room.

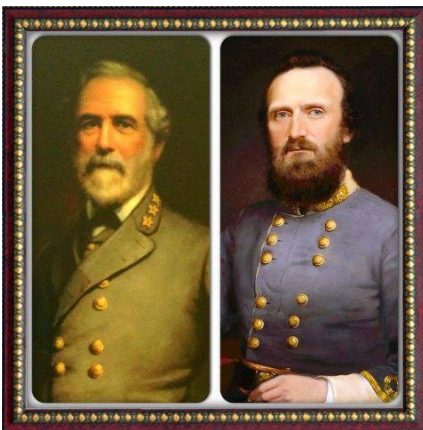
Dunston's has agreed to make three delicious entree choices available to us for a flat price of \$25 per person: 10 oz filet mignon, chicken or salmon. Each entree includes a side item, a trip to their famous salad bar, a drink, and all gratuities. As an accommodation for those with smaller appetites and smaller budgets, we will also have the option of a catfish fillet with a side item, trip to the salad bar, drink, and all gratuities for an all in price of \$20 per person.

Our speaker for the evening will be **W. Michael Hurley**, who will bring a presentation on **The Irish in the Confederacy**. Mike has been a member of the SCV for over 19 years, serving in leadership at the Camp, Brigade, and Division levels. He was a member of the Victoria camp, but has recently moved to Rogers, Arkansas. Mike is a very gifted speaker and you will want to make special plans to attend this event.

The private banquet room seats over 50 people, so feel free to invite friends from other camps and also potential members.

Please reply to me with your RSVP if you intend to come. I look forward to seeing you there. Happy New Year.

God bless the South,
Mark Nash
Commander
A.H. Belo Camp 49
marktnash@msn.com
954-608-1684



Not to miss in this issue!

DISMANTLING THE MUSEUM OF THE CONFEDERACY P 19

Kangaroo Court Convenes in Lorena p 21

Ad Hoc Disciplinary Report - 12/11/2014 p 31

2015 Remembering Reconstruction By Rudy Ray P 47

Sam Davis New Years Ball 2015 P 51

2014 – Va Flaggers Year In Review P 52

Fascinating story of how Lewis Thornton Powell, CSA paid Steward his due.P 56

George Will: A Texas-sized license plate dispute P 79

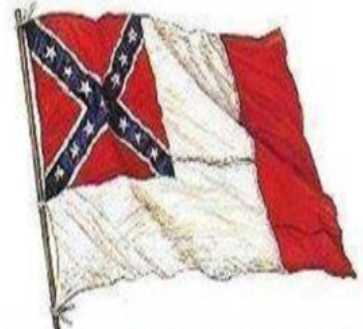
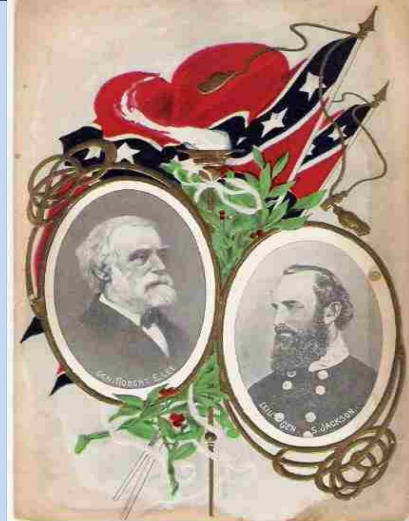
County pulls four flags from Bay Center P 82

**New historical marker in Atlanta notes Civil War
'March to the Sea' P 94**

US Soldiers Raped, Pillaged, and Plundered p 97

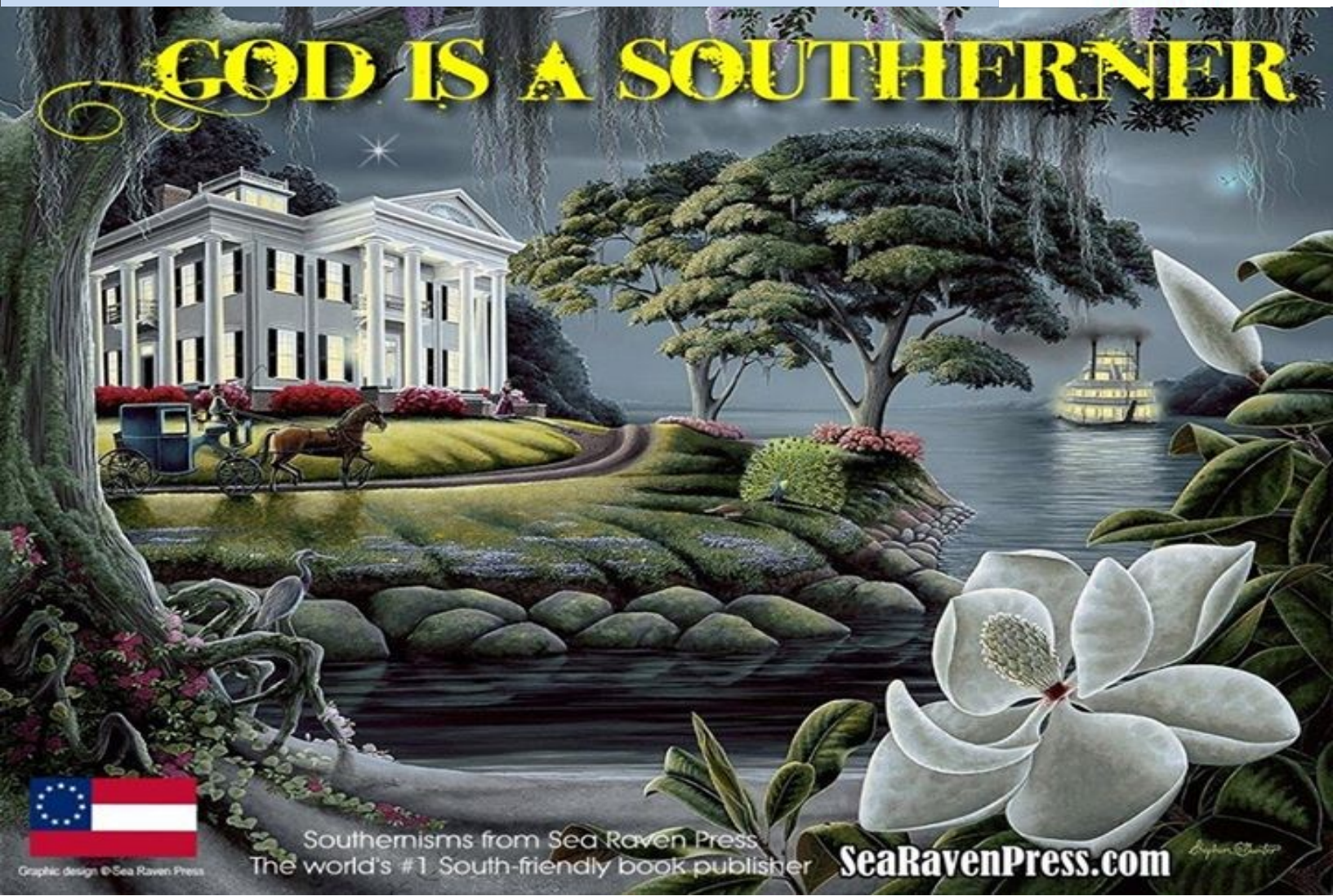
Why Do They Hate the South and Its Symbols? P 134

And MUCH MORE !



THE UNSUNDERED BANNER
OF THE SOUTHERN PEOPLE
1865-PRESENT

GOD IS A SOUTHERNER



Southernisms from Sea Raven Press
The world's #1 South-friendly book publisher

SeaRavenPress.com



Graphic design ©Sea Raven Press

In what has become a delightful tradition, Belo Compatriots, family and friends gathered at the home of Adjutant Stan Hudson for a wonderful Christmas Supper around the table and fellowship around the wood fire on the deck.





We enjoyed a delicious Southern Christmas Supper and relished the bonds of friendship we have developed over the years in our camp.





Out on the deck, around a warm fire, we toasted the successes of the year.

Past Commander Paul Hamilton serenaded us with his guitar and we listened to Confederate ballads and tunes.



Commander Kevin Newsom presented special awards to the winners of the Belo Invitational Rifle and Pistol Completion. Everyone ate well and our fraternal bonds were bound with Christmas spirit!

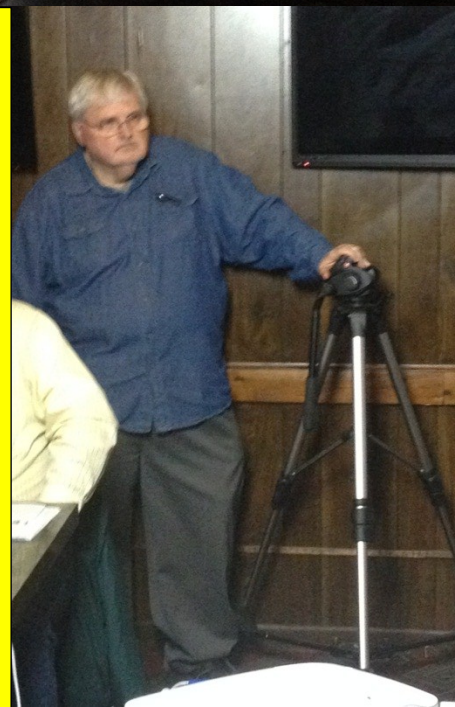


Our December meeting was a very special occasion. Susan FriseHathaway made the journey from the Great Commonwealth of Virginia to tell us the Virginia Flagger Story. Susan impressed upon us the importance of taking a stand and the need to acquire private property to build monuments and display flags where governments have no authority to remove them.



Susan showed what one dedicated person can do. She is a true inspiration to us at Belo Camp.

Compatriot Tom Ridenour professionally recorded the presentation and is producing a top quality edited video .







Susan Frise Hathaway with the Belo Colours! Susan always takes time to honour the flags of the camps she visits. Thank you Susan! for bringing a touch of fame and honour to our banner. Kevin Newsom presented the Trans-Mississippi banner that he used to flag the Texas Supreme Court Building in Austin, to the Virginia Flaggers. Now perhaps it can become the first banner to “flag” from each end of the Confederate States!



Change of Command

After Two years of dedicated service, Commander Kevin Newsom passed the baton to 1st Lt. Commander Mark Nash. The leadership team this last year with these two men at the helm, has taken Belo to new heights and the future under Commander Nash and 1st Lt. David Hendricks promises to bring even greater success and growth to our Camp. Adjutant Stan Hudson has graciously accepted another term of indispensable service. These are exciting times to be a member of A.H. Belo Camp 49!





As his first official act as Commander, Cmdr. Nash presented past Commander Newsom with a Certificate of Appreciation.

Not to be outdone, 1st Lt. Commander David Hendricks prepared the Past Commander for his new role in life!





Save
The
Museum
Of The
Confederacy

The world's largest repository of Confederate relics, Confederate archives and mementos, The White House Of The Confederacy, has been seized by a corporate merger that has ended the museum by removing forever its historic name, unique character and artifacts.

ACT NOW BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!

The Virginia Division and National SCV request your direct donations for the legal effort to thwart this merger and restore The Confederate Museum according to the intent of its founders.

We seek all donors or living relatives of deceased donors, who have given artifacts or financial donations by gift, loan, or other, to contact our legal team.

Reject this merger as a violation of the sacred trust confided to The Confederate Memorial Literary Society as custodian of our priceless heritage.

www.scvva.org

MoC Committee, Virginia Division, SCV, PO Box 29814 Henrico, VA 23242-0814 or 804-517-6587 James Ray Chairman, MoC Committee, Virginia Division, SCV

SEE ABOVE AND ACT NOW!

If you or your family present or past, have given any artifacts or financial donations to the MOC, it is important to contact the legal team as soon as possible. The Museum is now in the hands of ENEMIES of our Confederate Fathers and betraying a sacred trust.

BREACH OF TRUST

DISMANTLING THE MUSEUM OF THE CONFEDERACY

December 12, 2014
S. Waite Rawls III
Co-Chief Executive Officer
The American Civil War Museum
490 Tredegar Street
Richmond, Virginia 23219



Dear Mr. Rawls:

Thank you for your letter of December 5, 2014. As a twenty year Army officer I will get straight to the heart of the matter.

First, I have been a member of the Museum of the Confederacy (MOC) for as long as I can recall. Like all true Southerners, I was attracted to the MOC because it reflected the point of view of the Southern Confederacy for which my direct ancestors fought to establish. Indeed, over the years, I have encouraged many family members and friends to either join the MOC or to support the MOC. I can name four people that joined as a result of my efforts.

In the vast ocean of political correctness associated with the causes and meaning of the War, the MOC alone stood tall and erect as a beacon of historical truth and Southern pride. Because the MOC was not afraid to tell our story or to buckle to critics of the Southern perspective, it made me very proud to be a Southerner. The MOC told about our Southern story and our Southern story alone. It was more than a collection of our relics, it was sacred ground. That is why the MOC was founded (yes I do realize that the name MOC was not the original name). Indeed, it is a fact that the founders did not intend to tell the Union side or preserve the Union relics!

Second, as an informed member of the MOC (and the Sons of Confederate Veterans) I heard many rumors about what might be in store for the MOC (from the first scares about changing the name). Nevertheless, I remained objective and continued my membership even in the face of the shocking news delivered last year that by 2015, the Museum of the Confederacy would be no more.

Third, fearing for the worst - that the MOC would be drowned in the aforementioned ocean of political correctness - this past summer I took my two boys to the MOC to instill in them the same sense of pride for our Southern heritage that the founders of the MOC intended. Of course, I also wanted them to experience the MOC before it was swept away.

I was also curious to see for myself what would become of our Southern relics and our perspective of the War. Thus, we also went to the museum on Tredegar Street. What a contrast! In the best light, the so-called "new" civil war museum is like all the other "civil war" museums in the nation - a false brief for the "evil Southerner" and the "righteous Northerner." This message is not only overt but subliminal. Indeed, the so-called new logo says it all. The silhouette of the Southern soldier (red is the general color for the conservative South) is superimposed by a black civilian that is then superimposed by a Northern female civilian (blue is the general color for the North)! This is not a museum about the Confederacy.

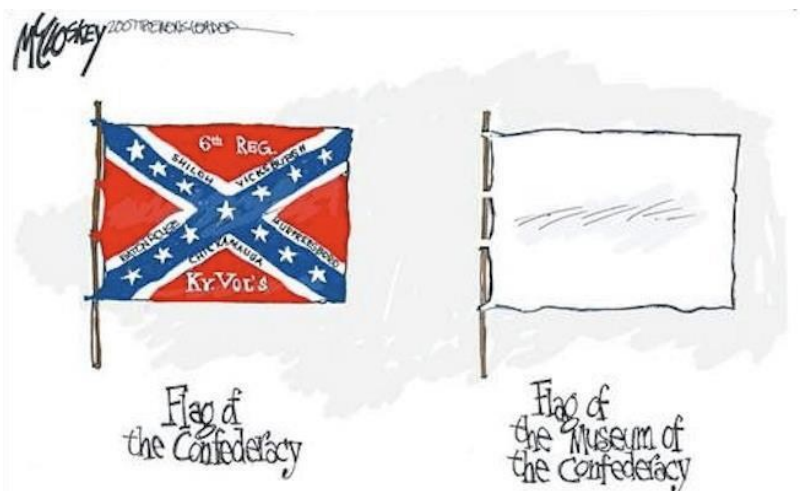
Fourth, your letter misses the point. While, the SCV may have gotten some of the timing, location, and terminology issues wrong, they hit the nail on the head. You are in fact presiding over the dismantling of the MOC and the replacement will not be dedicated to the Confederacy. Thus, I view your complaints that you are being misrepresented by the SCV as akin to arranging the deck chairs on the Titanic.

Finally, I note that my membership card reads: "The Museum of the Confederacy" expiration 6/3/2015. With the singular determination of the Confederate blood that runs in my veins, I will do all I can to restore the MOC (yes I contributed to the SCV legal fund and recruited others as well) or if that is not possible, to help build another Confederate history museum that remains true to its mandate. Thus, when the MOC is gone, I will obviously no longer be a member. In addition, I will encourage all those that I know that were members of the MOC to do the same. Without reservation, I strongly urge you to restore our Confederate museum and to turn back from the edge.

Signed

Jeffrey F. Addicott
Lt. Colonel (US Army, ret)
Distinguished Professor of Law
Director, Center for Terrorism Law
Saint Mary's University
San Antonio, Texas

TRUST



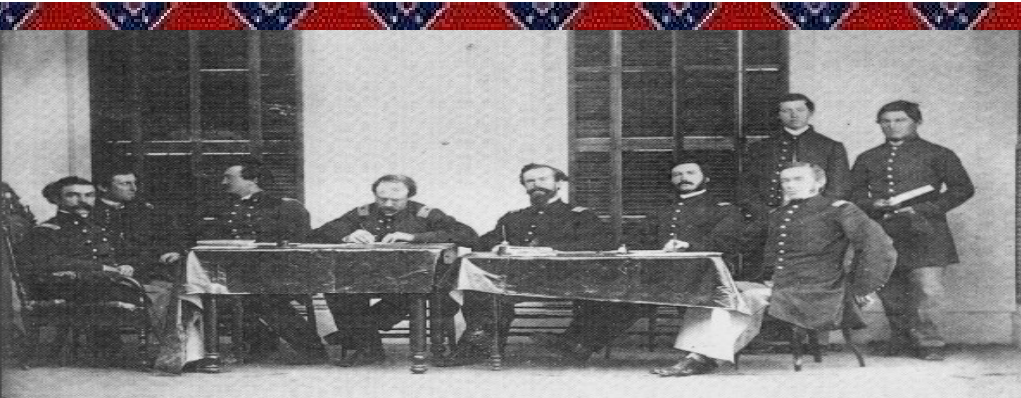


Kangaroo Court Convenes in Lorena

Texas Division Leadership Disregards Constitution and Clear Instructions from the Division Inspector General

Vendetta moves into high gear as Holley and his staff choreograph preplanned outcome

In what has become a trademark of his administration, Johnny Holley and his Officers have once again disregarded the Constitutional process, ignored clear instructions from the Ad Hoc Disciplinary Committee Chairman, and have chosen instead to implement their "final solution" at the December DEC meeting regarding their Vendetta against five West Texas Compatriots. Below are a series of correspondences provided to the Herald through third parties, which shed light on the disgraceful pre planned operation put together by Holley and team and which occurred during the December DEC executive session. Because of the corrupt nature of these proceedings, these correspondences, which had been forwarded several times among interested parties, were finally forwarded to me by compatriots concerned about justice and fair play. It is clear from the correspondences, that the vote to accept the report PASSED and did not require 4/5ths vote, only a simple majority. The only remaining action that the Texas Division Commander may now take is to decide whether he wishes to "send out letters reprimanding everyone under his inherent authority. This would not be "discipline" under the Constitutional provisions, but an expression of his displeasure with everyone's conduct"(including certain Division leadership) which was recommended by Committee member Bill Boyd, and incorporated into the report, as indicated in the Inspector General's letter of December 29th below. This editor believes The Division Commander should include himself in such a rebuke. Once done, that would conclude this matter. The Ad Hoc Discipline committee report is included at the end of this section.



From: Kyle Sims
Sent: Sun, Dec 14, 2014 7:55 pm
Subject: INVESTIGATION Report

Dear Rob,

I hope all is well with you and your family and that you are enjoying the holidays. We missed you at the DEC meeting so I hope you are doing ok.

I first would like to thank you for the effort you and the Investigative committee did in your investigation of the Lubbock affair which seemed reasonable and acceptable to the accused for the sake of getting this matter behind, they were certainly making concessions for the betterment of the Division.

I also want to thank the committee members for the time and effort they gave, especially Charles Oliver who spent 2 whole evenings with both parties to try and make some sense of this craziness.

However, I am concerned by the actions of some of the committee members and the outcome of the DEC whenever it came time to vote.

I first would like some clarification as to the vote by the DEC which I feel is null and void because they amended the original recommendations which was wrong. The DEC could only do that at the March meeting and also after the accused could be given the opportunity to meet in person with the DEC.

As you probably know by now the original recommendation did not receive the required votes, so instead of us living it on the table until the March Meeting. One of the DEC members made a motion to exempt Mike Walker, Mike Moore, and David McMahan from receiving any kind of reprimand. That vote was carried and went against the original recommendations.

AT this time, the accused has not been allowed one second of time to meet with the DEC. Yet, Mike Moore, Mike Walker, and David McMahan have been in the meetings continuously with free reign to tell their side of the story.

If the Texas Division goes to the effort to appoint a committee and spend hours and hours trying to decipher and figure out what happened, and amazingly comes up with an equitable recommendation which clearly states, that if "AMENDED", it will not be dealt with until the March DEC meeting and the accused will have the opportunity to FINALLY address the DEC.

I have to ask, after going through all of this work and the DEC doesn't follow procedure, then why form a Committee, why have an investigation, why follow anything that our Constitution requires of us to protect the membership?

In the light of the committee's good work, I must confess, that I have concerns with not only the DEC failure to comply with the recommendations, but also the actions of one of the Committee members.

Unfortunately in your absence, the questions by Commander Holley were directed to Bill Boyd and Charles Oliver. Charles Oliver was very concise and direct with the Committee Report and did a very good job in promoting its goodwill intentions to satisfy both parties.

However, I was aghast at the conduct of one Bill Boyd who admitted to the DEC upon my question, "did he ever had any contact with the accused?" He admitted he NEVER did talk with them. Bill Boyd, stood there in front of the whole DEC and told us in a very extreme manner that he personally felt these men of West Tx. should be THROWN OUT!!!

Correct me if I am wrong, but he basically contradicted himself as a member of the committee and also disrespected the "Report" meanwhile inciting members to vote against it. The questions asked by Commander Holley appeared to be orchestrated and allowed Bill Boyd to spew his venom against men he has never talked to. Where is the fairness???

I am not here to attack Bill Boyd, but in all fairness, his unprofessionalism as a committee member in not honoring his committee report and using his bias to instigate questions in the minds of other DEC members has caused the Report to be voted down and wrongly amended against the Committee's recommendations.

According to Committee member Barry Turnage who had received a call from 1st Lt Commander David Moore in which David Moore told Barry Turnage that he received a call from Commander Holley that "some of the COMMITTEE MEMBERS were not happy with the Report".

I know for a fact that Charles Oliver and Barry Turnage were happy with the Report, so else does that leave? If this is true, then why did Bill Boyd sign off that he agreed to it and then turnaround and sabotage the Report in front of the DEC???

I am no lawyer but is this can almost be construed as obstruction of justice, when the recommendation of Jury are not upheld.

I also wanted to let you know I asked Mike Moore, Mike Walker, and David McMahon to recuse themselves from voting which of course they refused and was allowed to vote by the DEC. How can this be fair????

If we allow this unfair, biased, unconstitutional actions by the Texas Division to continue, then who will be willing to ever serve on any committee again? Who would ever want to be Inspector General if the DEC runs amuck and never abides by due process?

Since I don't have Bill Boyd's email, you may feel free to forward this to him if necessary.

As a very concerned member of the DEC and good friend, I hope you will review my concerns and be able to understand why I am concerned. The history of the administration has shown me they can't seem to follow anything written in black and white and I at least want the members to know that the Tx. Constitution will protect them against lies and slander.

I anxiously await to hear from you and am willing to do whatever it takes to bring this to a conclusion but only in a fair and amicable manner.

Respectfully,
Kyle Sims
2nd Lt Commander of 3rd Brigade.

Date: Wed, 17 Dec 2014 03:48:02 +0000

From:

To:

Subject: DEC meeting question

Inspector General Rob Jones,

I have have three important questions that I would like to ask you as Inspector General of the Texas Division SCV and someone who has been called upon many times by division leadership to interpret our constitution and to answer questions concerning parliamentary procedure using Roberts Rules of Order.

First, I would appreciate clarification on what type of vote was/is necessary to pass a motion to accept the recent Ad Hoc Disciplinary committee's investigative report and recommendations on the Lubbock situation in it's entirety, that the Texas DEC voted on this past Saturday at the December 13, 2014 meeting? I would also ask if you please, that you give a detail explanation within your answer.

Secondly, I would greatly appreciate clarification on whether the Texas DEC is constitutionally bound to follow Robert's Rules of Order when conducting DEC meetings, or are they not? If they are, then can the Commander vote each and every time there is a motion or does he only vote in case of a tie?

Thirdly, when an officer that is seated on the DEC is directly involved with a disciplinary matter, does he have the right to vote on a motion related to this matter or does he have the obligation to recuse himself from voting on that motion?

Most respectfully yours,

Marc Robinson
Commander
East Texas Brigade
Sons of Confederate Veterans

On 12/23/2014 2:59 PM, **Dennis Beal COS Texas Division SVC** wrote:

Marc:

As noted by Rob Jones below, All charges did go to each individual via certified mail. The disciplinary committee investigated and made recommendations that several charges be dropped and that letters of reprimand be issued for other charges. The DEC considered the recommendations and agreed with the findings of the committee's recommendations for those men that had charges proffered against them.



Since the committees recommendation was that a letter of reprimand be issued which is considered "discipline", a 4/5 vote was required to make that happen. Any other contention is simply incorrect.

As to your question regarding **Robert Rules of Order (RRO)**. RRO are required for the yearly **convention business meeting**. It is not required for the conduct of the DEC. **That was by design from seven years ago**. It was felt that because of the seriousness of elections and constitutional amendment procedures that take place only at the division convention, that RRO would be followed during the division convention due to the requirements for a formal structure and strict adherence to a set of standard rules.

However, that is the only time that RRO is required. **The DEC has never required the use of RRO**. It would be impractical to do so due to not having a qualified parliamentarian present at each and every DEC meeting. It would place a burden on the meeting and the commander that the DEC felt was unnecessary.

As to your question regarding recusing. No one was required to recuse themselves from any of the proceedings. As Rob points out, RRO insinuates that one should recuse themselves if they feel they have a direct personal or pecuniary interest, **but RRO does not apply to DEC meetings** and even if it did, if the individual does not think he has a direct personal or pecuniary interest then he is not obligated to recuse himself regardless of what you or I think.

One thing I will say about the outcome of the December DEC meeting. Virtually no one liked the outcome, one faction wanted to allow this behavior to go completely unpunished and another faction wanted them thrown out of the TX Division. I think what occurred was somewhere in the middle and now its over. Its time to move on and prepare for the last year of the sesquicentennial and carry forth the charge.

I hope you and your family and everyone reading this has a blessed, joyous, peaceful and Merry Christmas. .

COS

Editors note: See Inspector General Jones' answer to QUESTION 2, regarding The Standing Orders of the national organization in Section 11, specifically 11.1 Below

Sent: Sat, Dec 20, 2014 7:31 pm
Subject: Fw: DEC meeting questions

Gentlemen of the Texas DEC,

Below are procedural questions I had relating to our last DEC meeting held on Dec. 13th that I asked Texas Division Inspector General Rob Jones to address if he would. Also below, are the answers to my questions.

Respectfully yours,

Marc Robinson

On Saturday, December 20, 2014 4:19 PM, Rob wrote:

Marc,

You have asked me three questions relating to parliamentary procedure. While I am no longer Division Parliamentarian, I served in that capacity and, as you say, I have "been called upon many times by division leadership to interpret our constitution and to answer questions concerning parliamentary procedure." At this time, I don't believe that the Division has a sitting Parliamentarian to whom questions may be referred.

Question 1

First, I would appreciate clarification on what type of vote was/is necessary to pass a motion to accept the recent Ad Hoc Disciplinary committee's investigative report and recommendations .

Answer:

A simple majority of those present and voting. The unanimous findings of the Committee as detailed in the Report were that the numerous "Charges Not Go Forward" against the five accused Compatriots. The reasons therefore are explained in the report.

It is very important to realize what the DEC is voting on. The vote is simply an acknowledgment by the DEC that the report is received and accepted as the end to the matter. No 4/5 vote is needed or even can be required because Section 13.4.6 expressly provides that 4/5 vote is ONLY to uphold "charges against the accused." This 4/5 vote to uphold charges also can only be taken after certified mail notice under Section 13.4.5 provided by the Division Commander that the DEC will hear the charges against the accused. Since there were no charges against the accused upheld by the Committee and no certified mail notice, the 4/5 vote could not have been held. If a simple majority voted not to accept the report, then that would trigger the provisions of Sections 13.4.5 and 13.4.6 so that a hearing preceded by certified mail notice would occur at the next DEC meeting.

I notified Commander Holley and the DEC of this procedure in my e-mail of the Disciplinary Report. I'm sorry I was not able to attend the meeting because of vehicle trouble. I think I could have cleared up any confusion had I been there.

Question 2

Secondly, I would greatly appreciate clarification on whether the Texas DEC is constitutionally bound to follow Robert's Rules of Order when conducting DEC meetings, or are they not? If they are, then can the Commander vote each and every time there is a motion or does he only vote in case of a tie?

Answer:

The Standing Orders of the national organization in Section 11, specifically 11.1 state: "The rules of the current edition of Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised shall govern all meetings and conventions of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and its sub-divisions so far as they are applicable and not inconsistent with this Constitution and Standing Rules of the Confederation." Section 11, paragraph 11.4, gives the Division the right to adopt "special rules of order to govern their own proceedings, so long as they are not inconsistent with this Constitution and Standing Orders."

I am unaware the the Texas Division or the DEC has ever adopted any other rules, but inquiry would have to be made to the Chief of Staff and to Past Commanders in order to determine if there are any minutes that would so indicate.

The rule of Robert's Rules of Order and of most parliamentary authorities is that the person presiding may vote only when there is a secret ballot or in non-secret ballot voting when his vote would change the result. An example of this latter case would be when his vote would make or break a tie or would make the required 4/5 vote.

Question 3

Thirdly, when an officer that is seated on the DEC is directly involved with a disciplinary matter, does he have the right to vote on a motion related to this matter or does he have the obligation to recuse himself from voting on that motion?

Answer:

This is actually the most difficult question to answer and the one with the least clear-cut answer. It is dependent on the facts of the individual case. A person who has charges proffered against him probably would not be able to vote to acquit himself. The general rule is that no one can vote on a question in which he has a direct personal or pecuniary interest. Usually, "a sense of delicacy" as Robert's Rules of Order calls it, prevents a person from voting in matters that affect himself as doing so tends to undermine the confidence that people have in the process.

I hope this provides a better understanding. I fully admit that this is my interpretation of Robert's and other parliamentary authorities.

Rob

-----Original Message-----

From: Marc Robinson

To:

Sent: Mon, Dec 29, 2014 8:08 pm

Subject: Response to COS remarks concerning DEC procedures

In regard to COS Dennis Beal's recent response to IG Rob Jones' interpretation of the Constitution that the Ad Hoc Disciplinary Committee's recommendations only needed a majority vote to pass as well as that the DEC should follow Roberts Rules of Order, IG Rob Jones replies below. I place my confidence in the opinion of attorney Rob Jones who has been interpreting SCV Constitutions for many years.

Marc Robinson

On Monday, December 29, 2014 10:25 AM, Rob wrote:

Marc,

While I have the utmost respect for Dennis and his work at his camp and as COS, I think he misstates the situation. He simply is wrong on his interpretation of what the DEC was voting on. The Committee's unanimous recommendation was that the charges "Not Go Forward;" therefore, there can be no "discipline" under the Constitution and no 4/5ths vote. Dennis is ignoring Section 13.4.5 of the Division Constitution that provides a mechanism for certified mail notification of the Committee's findings BEFORE any 4/5ths vote to "discipline" the accused members.

What the Committee did was to acknowledge that a mess was created with both sides bearing responsibility. The Committee then suggested actions that the Division Commander could take: specifically, request IHQ to charter another camp in Lubbock and send out letters reprimanding everyone under the Division Commander's inherent authority. This would not be "discipline" under the Constitutional provisions, but an expression of displeasure with everyone's conduct. As I've said before, this actually was a recommendation put forward by Committee member Bill Boyd, and it was incorporated into the report.

As far as Robert's Rules of Order, Dennis is ignoring Section 11.1 of the National organization's Standing Orders. If the DEC voted "seven years ago" to not use Robert's Rules of Order, it must have adopted some other rules of order so that a DEC meeting won't be "a free for all meeting with no order." Those minutes need to be produced showing what the DEC voted to do "seven years ago."

I'm sorry this has not been brought to a close. It has dominated Johnnie's term of office, and this is all he ever will be remembered for.

Hope you and yours had a great Christmas!

Rob

From: Kyle Sims
To: undisclosed
Sent: Monday, December 22, 2014 10:14 AM
Subject: Re: DEC meeting questions

Gentlemen, I appreciate Marc Robinson asking the questions to Rob Jones which were basically the same questions and concerns that I had during the last DEC meeting.

If you will remember, I asked if we were under Roberts Rules of Order, in which COS Dennis Beal said we were not.

I also asked at the time we were voting if Majority vote was applicable because it was my understanding it was. Both COS Dennis Beal and Past Commander Greg Manning said Majority vote was not applicable at this time.

I then asked why are the 3 DEC members allowed to remain in the room during discussion as well as having the ability to vote when they are mentioned in the Report. COS Dennis Beal simply stated, I could ask them to recuse themselves from voting. Allowing them to vote for themselves when they are involved and allowing them to speak when the other parties were kept outside goes against all decency when trying to conduct a meeting where due process of law should be given to ALL PARTIES involved.. This was disrespectful to our ability to conduct this matter in a fair and equitable manner.

It appears, that my concerns are warranted and we failed to once again to bring this to a close. In my opinion, this was handled incorrectly from top to bottom procedurally and fairly. We have botched this whole thing from the very beginning.

If you remember at the previous DEC meeting, I felt that any actions taken during an OCR meeting should not be included in the charges and yet we still included them. Thankfully, the Investigative committee recognized the over reaching of the charges which in my opinion were vague and confusing to begin with.

I appreciate Rob Jones expertise and experience in conducting the investigation as well as educating us on what is the right way and wrong way to conduct an investigation.

Respectfully,
Kyle Sims
2nd Lt. of the 3rd Brigade

-----Original Message-----

From: Rob
To: Cc:
Sent: Mon, Dec 15, 2014 4:46 pm
Subject: FW: INVESTIGATION Report

Kyle,

I had not heard a word about the meeting, but I'm very disappointed to hear about the continuing controversy. Everyone on the Committee contributed to the final product. In fact, **Compatriot Boyd contributed a significant amount of the language that was incorporated into the final product, and it was he who suggested that everyone be reprimanded. I've not spoken to him, so I can't comment on what he said or did not say.**

I'm out of town right now, but when I return, I will release the e-mails confirming that it was a unanimous decision of everyone on the Committee. It is true that Compatriot Boyd would have preferred expulsion for several of the accused Compatriots, but his language to me was that he put aside his personal feelings in order to concentrate on the evidence and the jurisdiction of the SCV since the alleged Belamy salute occurred in an OCR meeting.

I had not heard about Commander Moore and Commander Holley's telephone calls. Since Commander Holley was the source of the original charges, **I have warned him repeatedly that he needs to not be seen as trying to influence the outcome of the Committee's work. I have told him that this could subject him to charges at the national level.**

I hope that cooler heads will prevail during the holidays and the sentiments of the Prince of Peace may predominate.

Rob

Kyle,

Thank you very much for the offer and for the information about the Budget and Finance Committee meeting at IHQ that you sent in a separate e-mail. I will prepare a funding request to e-mail before the February 2, 2015 deadline.

Attached you will find a color "Save the Date" flyer. Still working on the design of brochures and other advertising material. I'm not on all the various "Lists" and "Blogs" that so many are on, nor am I on "Facebook." Any posting of the flyer or announcement of the event on any of these social media would be greatly appreciated.

As far as straightening out this whole mess, I'm at a loss. There are ways to use parliamentary procedure to rectify the situation at the next DEC meeting, but to do so you would have to be assured that a majority of those present and voting would be in

agreement. I'm still interested in seeing the minutes from the meeting "seven years ago" that Dennis alluded to in which the DEC voted to adopt an alternative to Robert's Rules of Order. Neither he nor Commander Holley are responding to my e-mails. I've asked them to give me an official notice of what happened at the meeting since I was not there, but no response.

Yours, Rob

Word on the street is that VENDETTA SQUAD members **Gary Bray and David McMahon** intend to run AGAIN for Division offices. **Do we really want to continue with corrupt "leadership"?** Let support good men who are concerned with **UNITING** the division they have worked so hard to **DIVIDE** by attacking Honourable men. Its time for **NEW LEADERS** who are interested in defending the **CHARGE** and upholding the **GOOD NAME** of our Confederate fathers.

Holley and his Lieutenants - Where is the Integrity?

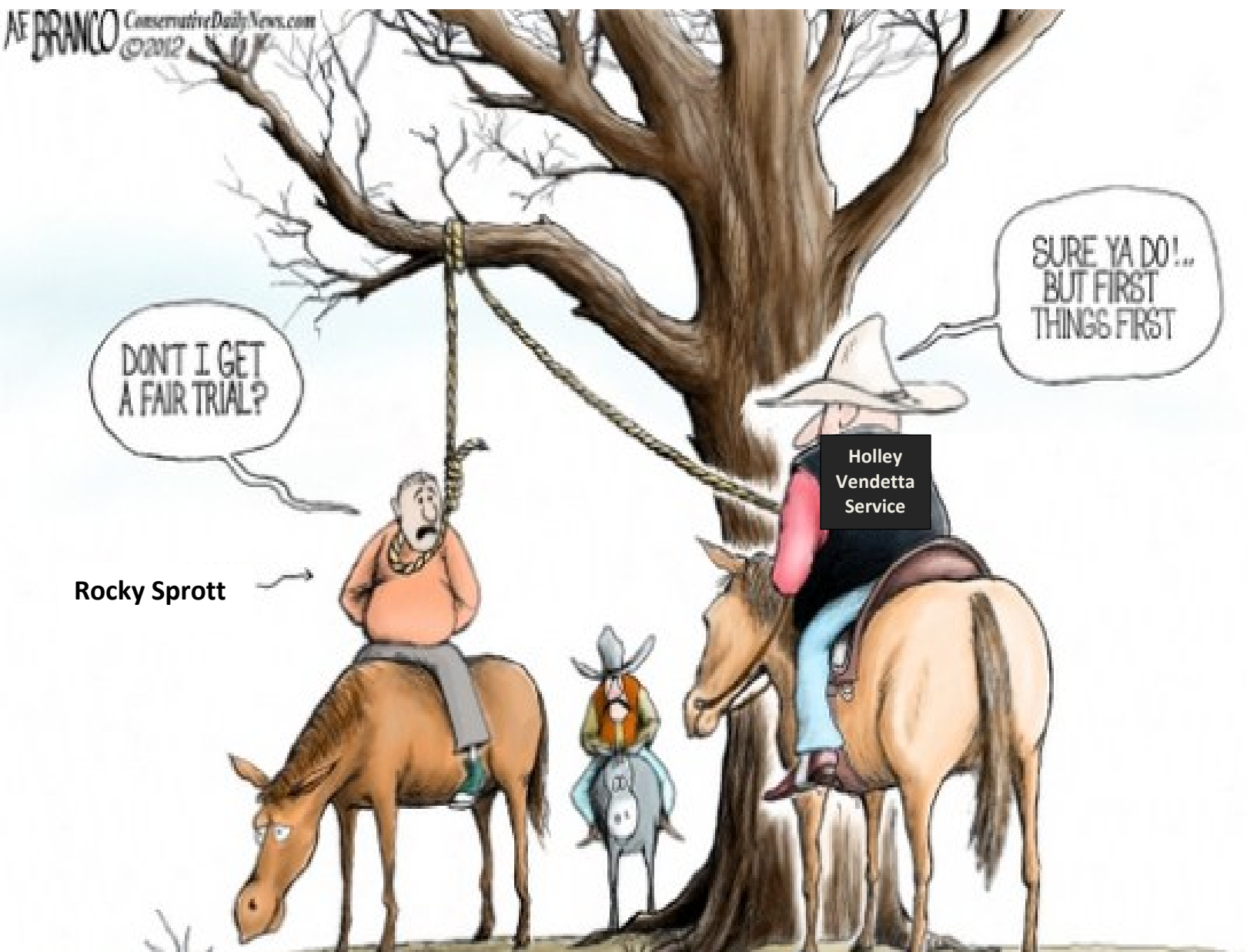


1ST Lt. Cmdr.
MOORE

2ND Lt. Cmdr
BRAY

3RD Lt. Cmdr
MCMAHON

Chief of Vendetta
DEAR LEADER



Rocky Sprott

Holley
Vendetta
Service

Sent: Thu, Dec 11, 2014 4:31 pm
Subject: Disciplinary Report - 12/11/2014

Dear Commander Holley and Members of the DEC:

Attached is my Disciplinary Report relating to the charges proffered on September 27, 2014. It represents the consensus of the Committee as a fair and equitable solution. I have tried to send to all members of the DEC, but I probably have missed some. That is not my intention, and please share this report so that all DEC members have a copy.

Because the time period for notifying the accused Compatriots has passed, the DEC will be able to hear the report and discuss the report. The DEC will only be able to accept the report without amendment AT THIS DEC MEETING. If the consensus of the DEC is to NOT ACCEPT the Report, but to take action other than those recommended in the Report, then notice requirements in the Constitution mandate that the DEC take any such action at the next DEC meeting in the Spring.

Under no circumstances, is the DEC required to accept this report as is. It is the prerogative of the DEC to take any action it chooses -- reject the report, accept some of the recommendations and not others, or accept all. I only caution that not accepting the report or any portion of the report will have to be done at the next meeting in order to afford the accused Compatriots an opportunity to plead their case before the DEC.

This has been a very difficult investigation to make. There has been much heat and little light generated by all sides. The Committee members hope that this report can serve as the basis for getting this issue behind us, all shaking hands and leaving as friends, compatriots, and brothers in arms in the great struggle for our heritage in which we are engaged.

FYI, I will be at Lorena in order to present this report, but have to leave at 11:00 in order to take my daughter to a church Christmas event. Therefore, I respectfully request that we take up this item first.

Sincerely,

Robert N. (Rob) Jones, Jr.
Division Inspector General

December 11, 2014

Hon. Johnnie Holley
Command, Texas Division, SCV
Members of the Division Executive Council (DEC)

Dear Commander Holley and Members of the DEC:

After much controversy, you voted to "proffer" formal charges against five compatriots of the Texas Division, SCV at the September 27, 2014 DEC meeting. These Compatriots are:

Rocky Jim Sprott
Joseph Lee Hernandez
Ransom Davis Alford
Clarence Edd Pope
Cecil Wayne Pope

An *ad hoc* Disciplinary Committee was appointed, consisting of Past Division Commander Ron Strybos, Compatriot Barry Turnage, Compatriot Bill Boyd, Compatriot Charles Oliver and me as Chairman. In accordance with the Division Constitution, Sections 13.4.3 and 13.4.4, the Committee was instructed to conduct an investigation to "determine if the charges should go forward" and to return a report stating whether any of the "charges appear founded," and if so, together with the particulars as to how such charge is founded and the evidence therefore determined to be persuasive by the Committee.

As required by the Texas Division Constitution, formal notice was provided to the compatriots by certified mail on October 22, 2014, for which all compatriots signed "green cards" acknowledging receipt on October 24, 2014.

Errors were made in the transcription of all letters to the compatriots, resulting in at least one charge voted by the DEC on September 27, 2014 against Compatriot Rocky Sprott being omitted from the notice letter which he received on October 24, 2014. This charge was Failure to Follow a Directive from the Division Commander. It is an affirmative duty of the leadership of the Texas Division to notify an accused Compatriot of all charges under the Division Constitution, Section 13.4.2. As Division Inspector General, I find, and the *ad hoc* Disciplinary Committee concurs, that the Division wholly failed to meet its burden under this constitutional provision. A compatriot accused of violating the Division Constitution can hardly be held accountable for such alleged violation, even if it were accepted as true, when the Division violates the Constitution in the process of charging the Compatriot. Therefore, the charge Against Compatriot Rocky Sprott of Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders by specifically Failure to Follow a Directive from the Division Commander is DISMISSED.

At the request of Division Judge Advocate and 1st Brigade Commander Mike Moore, the charge against Compatriot Clarence Pope of Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act

Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically falsely representing himself as a Brigade Officer, "Brigade Third Lt. Commander" is DISMISSED.

The other charges against each compatriot are several in number, and, because of the errors made in the letters of notification, we will identify the charges by reference to the attached notification letters erroneously dated "August 22, 2014" which are labeled Attachments A-E:

Attachment A – Charges against Compatriot Hernandez

Attachment B – Charges against Compatriot Alford

Attachment C – Charges against Compatriot Clarence Pope

Attachment D – Charges against Compatriot Cecil Pope

Attachment E – Charges against Compatriot Sprott

All charges result from actions taken and statements made by the accused Compatriots during the months of February and March, 2014. All the Compatriots are members of the Col. Tom S. Lubbock Camp # 1352 of Lubbock, Texas, except for Compatriot Sprott who is a member of the Plemmons –Shelby Camp #464 of Amarillo. Both Camps are in the same Brigade.

Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically giving a Nazi-like salute in an OCR meeting in public while wearing a Confederate uniform.

The Committee believes these are the most serious allegations and should be addressed first. Compatriots Alford, Clarence Pope, and Cecil Pope, are each charged as noted in Attachments B-D with performing this act. The charges only refer to engaging in such a salute at the OCR meeting of March 20. The OCR has been less than helpful in providing evidence with regard to this incident while expecting the SCV to take some action. Their cooperation would have made investigation of the incident at the very least more complete. They have confirmed that the three Compatriots were members of the OCR performing this act at an OCR meeting. The communications received by the Committee further seem to indicate that they have handled the matter because it occurred at their meeting, but the OCR refuses to provide any details.

As throughout this investigation, the evidence has been conflicting and far from clear as to the three Compatriots. The Committee is satisfied that Compatriot Alford and Compatriot Clarence Pope engaged in a salute that appeared to imitate the Nazi straight arm salute. The Committee so finds. Compatriot Cecil Pope may have done so. The Committee was provided evidence that indicated that the salute actually was the "Bellamy Salute," the original gesture named for Francis Bellamy that he designed to accompany the recitation of the Pledge of Allegiance in 1892. To an onlooker, the salutes look virtually identical.

The Committee in no way can condone what was done, no matter what it may be called. Far from it, the Bellamy Salute would be viewed by the general public as a Nazi salute. To give this salute in a public restaurant where members of the public could have seen it (and probably did see it) showed lack of judgment and immaturity. It was performed for no other purpose than to

show malevolent ill will toward others who were reciting the Pledge of Allegiance. The effect could have been far more than a “thumbing the nose” at those who held a different view than the Compatriots engaging in the salute. Only by the Grace of God did the incident not end up on a YouTube video and endless news programs and talk shows all over the country. It would have made little distinction to the media and the enemies of the SCV that this was not an SCV meeting. The public would have seen men in Confederate uniform at a Confederate related event (and who investigation would have revealed were SCV members as well as OCR members) in the performance of the Nazi Salute. The distinctions that this Committee has noted in order to be fair would be immaterial to our enemies. There was no good reason to have engaged in this salute in a public place, not personal belief in the impropriety of the Pledge of Allegiance, not belief in secession today, nothing.

While the Committee condemns in the strongest possible language the use of the “Bellamy Salute” at the OCR meeting on March 20, 2014, it is unconvinced that the conduct can be the subject of discipline under the Division Constitution as this was not an SCV event. The Committee believes it is problematic to discipline members of another autonomous organization that claims to exercise jurisdiction in the matter just because the individuals also are members of the SCV. The Committee recommends to the DEC that the charges not go forward. However, the Committee also suggests to the Division Commander that the three compatriots receive a letter of reprimand that leaves no doubt that discipline will be meted out, up to and including suspension or expulsion, for any Texas Division member in the future to publicly perform any similar salute at an SCV event.

This relates to public conduct. The Committee recognizes that individual camps are free to decide whether or not to recite the Pledge of Allegiance just as individual members are free to engage in such recitation or not according to the dictates of their own conscience. Every member should respect the views of compatriots who hold an opinion different from his own on this subject. The Committee reminds all of us that we are Compatriots and henceforth members who choose not to recite the Pledge should never be referred to as “Flag Haters” while those who choose to do so must not be labeled with a corresponding pejorative term.

Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically conspiring to violate National and Division Constitutions

Compatriot Sprott is charged as noted in Attachment E with this alleged conduct. While the charge is not so detailed, the evidence submitted has led the Committee to interpret the charge to arise from Compatriot Sprott allegedly advising Compatriot Hernandez and others in the Lubbock Camp to circumvent the election provisions of the National and Division Constitutions. There is an allegation that Compatriot Sprott's advice to Compatriot Hernandez and his allies was the basis for Compatriot Hernandez calling for the election in the Lubbock Camp at the February, 2014 meeting. This meeting allegedly did not provide sufficient notice to the membership so that the guarantees of fairness implicit in the Division and National Constitutions could be met.

While counsel for Compatriot Sprott (who is Compatriot Stan Hudson, a Texas lawyer) has correctly pointed out that there is not language in either Division or National Constitutions requiring notice of elections, the Committee is unpersuaded that there is not implied in the Constitutions a requirement that elections should fundamentally be fair. Although Camps are autonomous and “have the full enjoyment of the Right to govern themselves,” every Camp must adhere to Division and National Constitutions, including that implied duty to conduct elections in a fair manner. If elections should be fair, then Camp, Division, and National officers have an obligation to ensure that they are fair.

The Committee is of the opinion that calling for the election of Camp officers in the Lubbock Camp at the February, 2014 meeting was not fair because it did not give members advance notice so as to make plans to attend. The Committee so finds.

However, the Committee is unable to say that any evidence uncovered indicates that Compatriot Sprott advised Compatriot Hernandez or anyone associated with him to call for the election of officers at the February meeting. In addition, there was no evidence presented to the Committee that Compatriot Sprott conspired with anyone to achieve an unfair election at any time. As Compatriot Sprott’s attorney correctly has stated, Compatriots Sprott and Hernandez “are the only witnesses with any knowledge of these facts.” Without proof of incriminating conversations between them or other alleged “conspirators,” the charge cannot be sustained. The Committee recommends that the charge not go forward.

Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically failure to comply with a directive from the Division Commander, failure to follow the National and Division Constitutions, and conducting an election for camp officers without notice and taking over the Camp from duly elected officers.

Compatriot Hernandez is charged with this conduct. The charges are more detailed than those against Compatriot Sprott, and all relate to the election of Camp officers at the February, 2014 meeting. The Committee in discussing the charge against Compatriot Sprott already has made a finding that the calling of an election of officers at the February meeting was not fair because it did not give members advance notice so as to make plans to attend. Such an unfair election is a violation of the guarantee of fair elections that is implied in the Constitutions.

The charge of failure to follow the Division Commander’s directive is somewhat more complicated. The evidence, again, is contradictory as to whether there was a “directive” from Commander Holley to Compatriot Hernandez to hold another election. Clearly, however, there was an agreement by Compatriot Hernandez that a new election for Lubbock Camp officers would be held so that all camp members would have notice and be able to make plans to attend. He later refused to comply with that agreement, apparently out of a lack of trust of the Division leadership.

The Committee believes that renegeing on an agreement is hardly gentlemanly behavior. The standard that we all should aspire to is to be Southern gentlemen and compatriots, brothers in arms. However, the Division has been deeply divided and the comradery of our organization severely affected by these events.

Rather than disciplining Compatriot Hernandez on these charges, the Committee recommends that the Division take all actions necessary to expedite the creation of another camp in Lubbock so that the respective adherents to Compatriots Walker and Hernandez each have a camp that is operated according to their wishes. As this matter can only be accomplished by the International HQ's chartering of a new camp, the Committee recommends that the matter be referred to IHQ. The Committee further recommends that IHQ charter the new camp for Compatriot Hernandez and his allies, and that all parties agree that Camp 1352 retains funds deposited in its treasury equal to the amount in that treasury on March 20, 2014, while a newly chartered camp receives into its treasury the balance of any funds in Camp 1352's treasury.

Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically the use of foul and abusive language in public toward Division officers and other members.

Compatriots Alford, Clarence Pope, Cecil Pope, and Rocky Sprott are each charged as noted in Attachments B-E with Conduct Unbecoming a Member and Engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution by specifically the use of foul and abusive language in public toward Division officers and other members. The use of such language is alleged to have occurred at March 20, 2014 meetings of the Sarah Lubbock OCR Chapter and the Tom S. Lubbock SCV Camp which were held one immediately after the other on such date.

The evidence is undisputed that a number of compatriots succumbed to their passions and anger in the heat of argument that night at both meetings. Reports from all sides confirm this. In Division 3rd Lt. Commander David McMahan's words, "There were three or four small groups of different members yelling and shouting at each other." Lubbock Camp member and former Adjutant Richard Newman said in a written statement that "all hell broke out." Commander Sam Cornelius provided a written statement, stating in part, "I saw something in Lubbock that I hope never to see at a SCV gathering. That sight was a group of compatriots visably split into factions to the point where General Steven D. Lee's Charge was totally forgotten." Commander McMahan's observation that "all hell broke loose" cannot be termed an exaggeration.

The Committee is appalled by such a public display of ungentlemanly comments and personally uncomplimentary remarks regarding fellow compatriots. While likely the statements would not have been made and the actions not taken upon cool reflection, there is little evidence that anyone thought about that at the time. It is an evening of which no member of the SCV can be proud. Particularly disappointing was that non-members had this opportunity in a public

restaurant to see SCV members behaving in a manner that is completely unrepresentative of our organization.

The testimony submitted to the committee has been confusing and contradictory in many instances. The Committee must be mindful that disciplinary action can only be taken in the most egregious circumstances and in strict conformity with the Division Constitution and Standing Orders. It is unpersuaded that using "foul and abusive language" in a general melee rises to the level that would support disciplinary action against the named Compatriots. Likewise is the additional charge against Compatriot Alford of making physical threats. Telling someone to "sit down and shut up" or even threatening to "whip your ass" cannot be condoned, but short of actual physical assault, those statements alone cannot support disciplinary action.

The Committee finds that the testimony of Commander McMahan that "three or four" groups were "yelling and shouting at each other" is evidentiary of a chaotic situation in which assessing blame against only the accused Compatriots cannot be an accurate and fair result. Short of disciplining everyone there, the Committee declines to recommend punishment for a select few. The Committee recommends that the charges not go forward.

However, the Committee has concluded that all participants bear some responsibility for the whole distasteful evening. No one, either Division officers or the accused Compatriots behaved like adults, Confederate officers, or gentlemen. The Committee believes that the resulting "food fight" inside a glass room in a public restaurant is disgraceful and reflects horribly on all involved. We represent the SCV, not just ourselves, when we are in a public place at a meeting, whether or not in uniform.

Division 3rd Lt. Commander David McMahan, Division Judge Advocate Mike Moore, Compatriot Hernandez who was chairing the meeting, Brigade Chaplain Spratt, and Commander Mike Walker all displayed poor judgment, no matter what the provocation. They all allowed the meeting of March 20, 2014 to devolve into a public disgrace when they should have worked to keep order. All should have kept their tempers and personal feelings in check or as a last resort exited the room. The Committee suggests that each receive a letter of reprimand from the Division Commander as to behavior unbecoming a camp commander, Brigade officer, and/or Division officer and a gentleman.

The Committee hopes that this sordid affair can be brought to a close now. It also is hoped that all compatriots will remember the fraternal bonds of our organization and act in accordance with Gen. S. D. Lee's Charge.

Respectfully submitted with the approval of the *ad hoc* Disciplinary Committee.


Robert N. (Rob) Jones, Jr.
Division Inspector General

Exhibit A



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Commander

August 22, 2014

Joseph Lee Hernandez (325162)
4920 55th
Lubbock, Texas 79414

Dear Compatriot Hernandez,

On September 27, 2014, the Division Executive Council by a vote of twenty-two (22) members in favor and five (5) members opposed voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee to investigate such charges.

The charges are as follows:

Compatriot Joseph Lee Hernandez is charged with Conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the SCV and with engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders, specifically by engaging in

1. Failure to comply with a directive from the Division Commander,
2. Failure to follow the National and Division Constitutions,
3. Conducting an election for camp officers without notice and taking over the Camp from duly elected officers, and

In compliance with Section 13.4.2 of the Texas Division Constitution, you are "invited to respond within 15 calendar days from the date of delivery" of this letter. You may do so by e-mail or by U.S. mail to me, and I will forward any response or evidence to the Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee.

The DEC has requested that the Committee deliberate and make its recommendation as soon as possible in order to allow time for a second notice to be sent should the Committee recommend going forward with the charges. In the event the Committee recommendation is to go forward, you then would have time to review and prepare any defensive materials for a vote at the next DEC meeting which is scheduled for December, 2014.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Texas Division Commander
Sons of Confederate Veterans

David Moore, 1st Lt.

Cooper Goodson, Adjutant.

Gary Bray, 2nd Lt.

Don Majors, Chaplain

David McMahon, 3rd Lt.

Exhibit B



**TEXAS DIVISION
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS**

**Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Commander**

August 22, 2014

Ransom Davis Alford (325163)
8008 34th Space 52
Lubbock, Texas 79407

Dear Compatriot Alford,

On September 27, 2014, the Division Executive Council by a vote of twenty-two (22) members in favor and five (5) members opposed voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee to investigate such charges.

The charges are as follows:

Compatriot Ransom Davis Alford is charged with Conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the SCV and with engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders, specifically by engaging in

1. Giving a Nazi-like salute in an OCR meeting in public while wearing a Confederate uniform,
2. Physical threats to Division officers and other members, and
3. The use of foul and abusive language in public and toward other SCV members.

In compliance with Section 13.4.2 of the Texas Division Constitution, you are "invited to respond within 15 calendar days from the date of delivery" of this letter. You may do so by e-mail or by U.S. mail to me, and I will forward any response or evidence to the Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee.

The DEC has requested that the Committee deliberate and make its recommendation as soon as possible in order to allow time for a second notice to be sent should the Committee recommend going forward with the charges. In the event the Committee recommendation is to go forward, you then would have time to review and prepare any defensive materials for a vote at the next DEC meeting which is scheduled for December, 2014.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Texas Division Commander
Sons of Confederate Veterans

David Moore, 1st Lt.

Cooper Goodson, Adjutant.

Gary Bray, 2nd Lt.

Don Majors, Chaplain

David McMahon, 3rd Lt.

Exhibit C



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Commander

August 22, 2014

Clarence Edd Pope (321143)
P. O. Box 815
Ralls, Texas 79357

Dear Compatriot Pope,

On September 27, 2014, the Division Executive Council by a vote of twenty-two (22) members in favor and five (5) members opposed voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee to investigate such charges.

The charges are as follows:

Compatriot Clarence Edd Pope is charged with Conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the SCV and with engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders, specifically by engaging in

1. Giving a Nazi-like salute in an OCR meeting in public while wearing a Confederate uniform,
2. Physical threats to Division officers and other members,
3. The use of foul and abusive language in public and toward other SCV members, and
4. Falsely representing himself as a Brigade Officer, Third Lt. Brigade Commander."

In compliance with Section 13.4.2 of the Texas Division Constitution, you are "invited to respond within 15 calendar days from the date of delivery" of this letter. You may do so by e-mail or by U.S. mail to me, and I will forward any response or evidence to the Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee.

The DEC has requested that the Committee deliberate and make its recommendation as soon as possible in order to allow time for a second notice to be sent should the Committee recommend going forward with the charges. In the event the Committee recommendation is to go forward, you then would have time to review and prepare any defensive materials for a vote at the next DEC meeting which is scheduled for December, 2014.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.", written over a horizontal line.

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Texas Division Commander
Sons of Confederate Veterans

David Moore, 1st Lt.

Cooper Goodson, Adjutant.

Gary Bray, 2nd Lt.

Doe Majors, Chaplain

David McMahon, 3rd Lt.

Exhibit D



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Commander

August 22, 2014

Cecil Wayne Pope (321143)
P. O. Box 515
Ralls, Texas 79357

Dear Compatriot Pope,

On September 27, 2014, the Division Executive Council by a vote of twenty-two (22) members in favor and five (5) members opposed voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary *Ad Hoc* Committee to investigate such charges.

The charges are as follows:

Compatriot Cecil Wayne Pope is charged with Conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the SCV and with engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders, specifically by engaging in

1. Giving a Nazi-like salute in an OCR meeting in public while wearing a Confederate uniform,
2. Physical threats to Division officers and other members, and
3. The use of foul and abusive language in public and toward other SCV members.

In compliance with Section 13.4.2 of the Texas Division Constitution, you are "invited to respond within 15 calendar days from the date of delivery" of this letter. You may do so by e-mail or by U.S. mail to me, and I will forward any response or evidence to the Disciplinary *Ad Hoc* Committee.

The DEC has requested that the Committee deliberate and make its recommendation as soon as possible in order to allow time for a second notice to be sent should the Committee recommend going forward with the charges. In the event the Committee recommendation is to go forward, you then would have time to review and prepare any defensive materials for a vote at the next DEC meeting which is scheduled for December, 2014.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Texas Division Commander
Sons of Confederate Veterans

David Moore, 1st Lt.

Cooper Goodson, Adjutant.

Gary Bray, 2nd Lt.

Don Majors, Chaplain

David McMahon, 3rd Lt.

Exhibit E



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Commander

August 22, 2014

Rocky Jim Sprott (247681)
P. O. Box 171
Stratford, Texas 79084-0171

Dear Compatriot Sprott,

On September 27, 2014, the Division Executive Council by a vote of twenty-two (22) members in favor and five (5) members opposed voted to proffer charges against you and to form a Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee to investigate such charges.

The charges are as follows:

Compatriot Rocky Jim Sprott is charged with Conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the SCV and with engaging in an Act Repugnant to the Division Constitution and Standing Orders, specifically by engaging in

1. The use of foul and abusive language in public toward Division officers and other members of the SCV,
2. Conduct unbecoming in public while wearing a Confederate uniform, and
3. Conspiring to violate National and Division Constitutions.

In compliance with Section 13.4.2 of the Texas Division Constitution, you are "invited to respond within 15 calendar days from the date of delivery" of this letter. You may do so by e-mail or by U.S. mail to me, and I will forward any response or evidence to the Disciplinary Ad Hoc Committee.

The DEC has requested that the Committee deliberate and make its recommendation as soon as possible in order to allow time for a second notice to be sent should the Committee recommend going forward with the charges. In the event the Committee recommendation is to go forward, you then would have time to review and prepare any defensive materials for a vote at the next DEC meeting which is scheduled for December, 2014.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

Johnnie L. Holley, Jr.
Texas Division Commander
Sons of Confederate Veterans

David Moore, 1st Lt.

Cooper Goodson, Adjutant.

Gary Bray, 2nd Lt.

Don Majors, Chaplain

David McMahon, 3rd Lt.

Final response to Sam C.

Dear Compatriots,

I got Sam's farewell broadside week before last although it was dated December 6th. Maybe the strife and controversy in our camp and brigade are close to an end but I have to respond to Sam's statements. He calls me a liar but ends by saying that he's going to stay away from the next few camp meetings to avoid disruption so (he) wouldn't "attend meetings anytime soon".

Sam and Rocky have now revealed their true colors. In the last four weeks, and while still serving as Plemons-Shelby Camp 464's commander and adjutant, Sam and Rocky approached some of our members and at least one of our newly elected officers, recruiting them for the new camp Sam and Rocky are starting from our present members. Then we got a nice letter from Rocky on Friday January 2nd resigning as our adjutant.

Let me summarize what those two have done in the last year. Due to his obsessive hatred of the United States and while acting as brigade chaplain, Rocky convinced four members of the Lubbock camp to stage a revolt in February to have a no-notice election to kick out the commander and install a rump set of officers, simply because they didn't want to wait another month for an election on whether or not to continue displaying the U.S. flag and reciting the pledge of allegiance to open their meetings. I knew Rocky was preaching to the "Lubbock Four" that they should quit honoring the U.S. flag, but he gave me his word in January that he wouldn't let the situation get out of control and cause longtime problems in the Lubbock camp. I told him I had no objection to them not honoring the U.S. flag as long as the decision was made in a fair election. Instead, we now have a permanent split and two camps in Lubbock and they are now splitting the Amarillo camp, just because they wouldn't wait to have a fair election in Lubbock.

After the revolt in the Lubbock camp, the involved parties met at the state executive committee meeting near Waco in early March and agreed to have a new election of officers in April, with the candidates to be nominated in the regular March meeting two weeks later. Rocky and Sam were ordered by the State Commander to stay out of the affairs of the Lubbock camp and to quit manipulating the election of camp officers. In direct violation of that agreement and order, Sam and Rocky showed up in Lubbock at the meeting in a crowded restaurant. When the OCR ladies started their meeting, three of the "Lubbock Four" stood up with a Nazi salute and hollered "Sieg Heil", one of them took and hid the small U.S. flag from the table and Rocky put a battle flag in front of the larger U.S. flag in the corner.

Then when the SCV meeting started, the "commander" of the rump revolt stood up, refused to have the new election and called for Rocky to swear him in; I stood up and objected to them not living up to their agreement, and a general melee ensued.

One of our state officers had come up from San Angelo at the request of the state commander to make sure they had the new election. Rocky opened the meeting with a five-minute prayer about Christian reconciliation and ended with "Amen," then ran around the head of the table, got in the face of the state officer and loudly told him "you don't belong here, you don't know what you're doing, go fuck yourself" in the presence of everyone there including the state officer's wife. This was just after the state commander reminded us all to conduct ourselves as Southern gentlemen in the meeting.

The Lubbock Four, Rocky and Sam showed up at the state reunion in Houston in June to do as much

damage as they could and told people that “outside agitators” (the state lieutenant commander and me, as brigade commander) showed up to obstruct the business of the Lubbock camp.

The result of all this is that the state executive committee last month voted to reprimand Rocky and the Lubbock Four, gave the Lubbock camp back to the legitimate commander and members, and told the Lubbock Four they would have to start a new camp. I almost got reprimanded for raising my voice in the Lubbock meeting, but we got a fair result from the State Executive Committee.

While all this controversy was pending, Rocky never apologized for his actions or those of his supporters in giving the Nazi salute, and instead tried to make himself a hero to the small minority of statewide members who hate the U.S. flag and had Sam calling folks downstate to nominate him for Confederate of the Year. One of Rocky’s noisy supporters in East Texas has vowed on social media to destroy the Texas Division of the SCV. Rocky wrote one long article in a downstate camp newsletter in which he said that SCV members who don’t hate the USA are traitors to the Confederacy and we should get up early and stay up late just so we can hate the U.S. more, and blaming the current USA for the horrors of Reconstruction. I think most of us would object to any chaplain, including our Brigade Chaplain, using his position to preach hatred. I appointed Rocky as Brigade Chaplain and have the grounds and the right to remove him, and so far have resisted the urge to do so. Thanks to Rocky and Sam’s actions, we no longer have a functioning Brigade and I don’t think we can do anything to correct that until the next Brigade elections.

I am telling you about these sad actions because you deserve to know about the motives and the reprehensible actions of the leaders of the new camp. It was certainly improper for Sam and Rocky to recruit members of a new camp while still serving as officers of Plemons-Shelby 464. In the last 18 months or so Rocky and Sam’s obsessive hatred of the United States has become much more important to them than any love, loyalty or respect they feel for their Confederate ancestors. They are more interested in competing with their buddies downstate to see who can show the most hatred for the USA.

Please remain in the Plemons-Shelby Camp. All of us had Confederate ancestors and their lives, kids, and grandkids who suffered through Reconstruction and its horrific results. Myggg-grandad, Sgt. Joe Palmer, 20th TN Cav. was shot through both lungs at Tupelo and spent the last 31 years of his life plowing behind a mule while he hurt like hell with every breath. I heard those stories firsthand from his son, who lived until I was 12 years old.

Plemons-Shelby will continue to honor both the Confederacy and the USA. We will honor the farewell messages of Generals Lee and Forrest who said “gave our best, we lost the War, now go home and be good Americans”. We also honor the Southern boys who have generally won all the U.S. wars since 1865 and rescued the rest of the world in the two world wars.

Rocky and Sam preach bravery but they didn’t have the guts to serve in the military in Vietnam. I volunteered and served as a destroyer officer in the Navy.

Do Sam and Rocky have any sense of loyalty? Mike Walker, the Lubbock camp commander, is the First Lt. Brigade Commander and Sam and Rocky are the Second Lt. Commander and Chaplain, respectively. Are we not expected to show loyalty to our leaders who are up the chain of command? A lot of this controversy started when Rocky thought Mike Walker was spreading gossip to a local school board about a member’s felony convictions including manufacture of meth and felon in possession of a firearm. Walker didn’t even know about the crimes, they are a matter of public record, and the ladies at the courthouse were well aware of the man’s record. But once Rocky got it in his head to hate Mike Walker, he was ready to have Mike’s head on a platter even if it did great damage to the SCV.

All the above information is the bad news. Now let me give you some good news. Despite the current fighting between Rocky and me, I have the utmost respect and admiration for him. He has a wonderful wife

and took great care of his elderly mom before she died in July. He has spent countless hours and traveled thousands of miles on the graves registration survey. We have been to national reunions together, walked the battlefields at Franklin and Murfreesboro and traced the route of the last campaign of General Forrest in and north of Selma. He and Sam have educated me about the Texas units in the War as I have tried to teach them about General Forrest and his brave men, including Sol Ross's Texans. How can you not admire a man as dedicated as Rocky?

Only in the last year has Rocky gotten so deeply into the anti-USA stuff that I feel that he has lost perspective and gone way off the deep end in his revolutionary rhetoric. Thank God the media didn't pick up on the Nazi salutes, the "Sieg Heil" and the other stuff in the crowded restaurant in Lubbock.

In the next brigade elections I will run for reelection as brigade commander and hope that we can start healing the wounds. We have enough compatriots in Stratford and points north that I know it's a pain to have to drive to Amarillo for meetings. I will work with the new camp in any way possible. If Craig Cousins is the new commander, I know he is fair, intelligent and reasonable. I do not plan to send out anything else critical of Rocky or Sam unless they want to keep this controversy stirring.

Our next Plemons-Shelby camp meeting is this Sunday at 3:00 p.m. at the American Legion Hall at 617 SW 7th in Amarillo. We need a 1st Lt. Commander and an Adjutant. I urge all the members to attend and continue their membership in this camp.

Thank you for your loyalty and your service on behalf of our brave Confederate ancestors.
Respectfully,
Mike Moore
1st Brigade Commander

Compatriots and Supporters of the Plemons Shelby Camp, Amarillo and Sidney Sherman Camp, Stratford,

I am pleased to be writing you today in announcement of the new SCV camp in Stratford, Texas. I spoke with Commander Holley yesterday and he was very positive about having a camp in the far northern Texas panhandle that would be able to serve the Oklahoma panhandle as well as southern Kansas and even as far as southern Colorado. I have also spoken with 1st Brigade Commander, Moore and received his kind words and congratulations on being the new Commander of the new camp. While it is true that the Sidney Sherman camp is a split off of the Plemon Shelby camp of Amarillo, I would ask that everyone please be supportive of this new camp and look at the opportunity that we have to continue to grow as an organization. An organization that was given a very important Charge by Stephen Dill Lee in 1896.

I want to clarify a few things for the members of both camps as to why it is so important to be supportive of both camps. Last February I was involved in an accident where I crushed my wrist and was basically in constant pain for 24 hrs a day and could not attempt to drive to camp meetings 2 hours away. In March, I asked several members from this area if they would have any interest in having a camp in the Guymon - Stratford area and received a surprising amount of interest from fine gentlemen who have not been attending due to logistical reasons. In May, we were able to march and ride in the Guymon, Oklahoma Pioneer Days parade and received claps and cheers as we paraded

down Main Street Guymon. Yes we were flying our beloved Confederate Battle Flag. This confirmed my belief that we needed a camp in this part of the world (fly-over country). May through the end of October I was very busy farming 14 hours a day 6 and 7 days a week trying to catch up from my accident and trying to get my land farm-able again after a year of drought and a winter of horrid winds. Once again, I was not able to attend the meetings due to distance & time constraints.

In November I again could set my sights on forming a camp closer to home and more logistically pleasing to the men of the Northern Texas and Oklahoma panhandle. Most of the compatriots that I spoke with wanted to stay in the Texas division verses trying to start an Oklahoma charter. At this point I pushed hard to get things going before the start of 2015. Why? because this is the 150th year of the Confederacy, and I wanted that date on our Charter. Things like that mean a lot to me. Former Commander Corneilus and Adjutant Sprott were supportive in helping me make this camp happen. They told me that win or lose their elections in December 2014, they would be of assistance in any way they could, knowing an organization either grows or dies and this is a huge growth potential. ***Any ill feeling by Plemons Shelby members should and must be directed solely at myself. I am the one that sought to Forward the Charge into new territory.***

I hope that the Amarillo camp and the Stratford camp will both be able to work with each other in the future and Forward the Charge, protecting and educating about the noble cause for which our forefathers were willing to take up arms and lay down their lives. "God Save the South"

Your humble servant and compatriot in the cause of the South,
Craig Cousins
Commander, Sidney Sherman Camp

P.S. If you have any questions or comments
you may reach me directly by calling my cell phone (580) 519-1144
or emailing me at: cousins_ls@yahoo.com



COL. THOMAS S. LUBBOCK CAMP #1352
COME AND TAKE IT

2015 Remembering Reconstruction

By Rudy Ray

So the last year of our Sesquicentennial of the War begins and thus with this year begins the first year of the Sesquicentennial of Reconstruction. Whereas the Sesquicentennial of the War will have been for the purpose of commemorating four plus years- 1860-1865, the Sesquicentennial of Reconstruction will be to remember a much longer period of time, much longer indeed as the Sesquicentennial of Reconstruction will commemorate the years of 1865-2015!

Many SCV men and UDC women have used this Sesquicentennial Commemoration as a time to remember the War. But for a few of us we never forgot and indeed won't forget or for that matter forgive what the Lincolnian Yankee Nation did and continues to do to our Southern Homeland and way of life. Well, let me clarify, we won't forgive until the Yankee Progressives repent of what they did. You say that all of those who participated in the illegal and immoral invasion have long since passed out of this world. I am well aware of that but what I am speaking of is the nation itself, which has not yet passed out of this world, until that nation and those who represent it repent there are some of us who will not forget or forgive. And sadly they have never repented and give no signs of ever intending to do so. It is impossible to repent of that which one justifies. And yes my friend, the Progressive, Yankee nation, that was born in 1860 with the election of Abraham Lincoln and which was headquartered in Washington, DC ; and who illegally and immorally invaded, murdered, raped, pillaged, subjugated, tyrannized, and currently occupies the States who voluntarily joined the original Union and then voluntarily left that Union and then voluntarily formed and joined the Confederate States of America, and then were forced by the bayonet against their will back into the Union they voluntarily left, is the same Progressive, Yankee nation which exists on the North American continent today and remains headquartered in Washington DC. That nation will indeed have our forgiveness the moment they repent of their illegal and immoral invasion and murdering of the Southern Confederacy and when they make restitution to those States and the people of those Southern States. Is this likely to happen? Well I would advise you not to hold your breath but miracles do happen and that would be a whooper of a miracle for to admit such would be to admit and renounce that entire Yankee Empire itself, that "one nation, indivisible" and that is not likely to happen. And while none of us do or should desire a kind of collapse of this Yankee Empire that would cause great human suffering, indeed we pray for God in His righteous wrath to remember mercy, we do long for the day when we will see the vindication of the Cause of that Constitutional Republic that resisted that Empire.

So this year we get to "remember and commemorate" (remember and commemorate like the Jews do the holocaust) the beginnings of Reconstruction, something which we should be able to do much more easily than the War itself for the shooting war is indeed a distant memory while Reconstruction, the non- shooting continuation of the War, continues to this very moment. What is Reconstruction? In a nutshell it is those Elitists today who have the same basic Godless, anti-Bible, anti-Christ, Progressive, New England, Yankee, Egalitarian Ideology that their Yankee Fathers had and who seek to reconstruct the thinking of all under their rule so that they can continue to dominate and tyrannize them. To put it in modern jargon, it is a gentler and kinder and milder form of the yankee bayonet but which if needed can quickly become the less gentler and less kinder 1860s form of the yankee bayonet. So in this 150th anniversary of the beginnings of Reconstruction let us all not only remember how this mess started but let us recognize today's mess that flows out of Washington DC for what it is and let us continue to wait upon God for His Vindication.

Happy Dixie New Year DEO
VINDICE
RR



Some Terms As We Remember the Beginnings of Reconstruction

from Rudy Ray

Scalawag- a Southern born yankee who betrays the South because he is indeed a despicable yankee at heart.

Yankee- Usually, though not always, a Northerner (see scalawag definition) who to lesser or greater degrees (There are "liberal", left wing Progressives like Clinton and Obama and there are "conservative" right wing Progressives like the Bushes and Romney, Neo-Cons.) hold to some form of Progressive thinking and who make war against the Old South and its thinking and values that they view and view correctly as opposed to and an obstacle to Progressivism.

Carpetbaggers- Northern Yankees who move to the South and in league the Progressive Government with its Laws, Regulations, and Bailouts make financial gains on the backs of the Southern People, 'Corporate Fascists'. These people are not ideological Progressives but they are Practical Progressives and have hitched their wagon to the ideologues for their own financial gain.

Progressivism- the ideology, world view, & thinking that has its roots in history in the Enlightenment, the French Revolution, and Marxism and that gained its foothold in the Northern United States by the apostasy of the Northern Churches and the Political Chicanery of the Radical, Black Republican Party of the 1850s and in the Presidential Election of 1860 and in the Southern States of the Southern Confederacy by the invasion and destruction of the Confederate States of America. Progressivism is man-centered and exalts the enlightened, progressive reason of man as THE authority, rule, and remedy of mankind and which had its first beginnings in this world in the Garden of Eden with that Maxim of Progressivism stated by that Founder of Progressivism, Lucifer or Satan, more commonly known as "the devil"-

"Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."
(Ge 3:1-5 AV)

Here is the devil's modern version of this ancient maxim,- "In order to make progress in this modern world you need to not take that antiquated Bible seriously because you yourself have the answers to life within yourself, within your own reason and will. You yourself, not that antiquated God of the Bible, can decide what is right and wrong, and in society all you have to do is dupe the ignorant masses by promising them "progress" and thus getting a majority vote of the ignorant, easily manipulated mob (democracy), and/or by making sure that you and only you have all the guns."

Reconstructed Southerners (and Northerners for that matter)- those who sentimentally may or may not hold to some vestiges of the Old South but who really have had their thinking Reconstructed and who thus are more in line with Progressive thinking than they are with Bible thinking. They take their cue from Man's Modern Enlightened Progressive Reason more than they do from God's Revealed Word. They think more like 1860 yankees than they do like 1860 Southerners. They also fail to understand the difference between pre 1860 USA and post 1860 USA.

UnReconstructed Southerners (and Northerners for that matter)- those who though forcibly, like their ancestors in 1865, have been literally forced to go along with many things that they easily recognize as progressivism (like Income Taxes) deliberately and intelligently reject Progressive thinking and actively oppose it including how they relate to the Progressive Empire, ie post 1860 USA.



12/30/14, From Hk Edgerton

I have posted the Colors of the Southern Cross in the streets every day in the month of December to include Christmas day, and held court with so many who would come with love in their hearts as they expressed thanks for my presence and support of the memory of the Southern soldier and their families of old.

No posting would be more significant than December 6, 2014 where alongside the Mid South Flaggers headed by Ms. Debbie Sidle, the Honorable 76 year old Paul Oberle who would travel all the way from Shreveport, La., and the Mississippi Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans Mechanized Cavalry who would bestow upon me the highest of Honor;" their Colors", as we stood on the sacred and hallowed ground of the Confederate Cemetery on the Campus of Ole Miss. I am also eternally grateful for the Certificate Of Appreciation that I would receive from E.B. Williams Chapter 1911 United Daughters of the Confederacy Tennessee Division.

However, the high Honors that I would receive on this day, or the shouts of the Rebel Yell from the students and many passers by, could not overcome my dampened spirit as I looked around the supposed cemetery that only had one monument that carried the names of those buried in an open field where now many just crossed and played.

And even worse there was no signage to indicate that this was a cemetery. And to boot the street post that carried Confederate markings had been painted over, and the name changed by the scalawag Chancellor who is determined to usher in cultural genocide, and the memory of those young men who would leave the classes of Ole Miss behind to form the Mississippi Greys, and any and all who would serve the Confederate Army who would come to the aid of Oxford that would be burned to the ground as Grant and Sherman carried out the orders of Lincoln to carry the theater of war to the civilian population of the South.

There are many conversations that I would love to share (James Hines, past Chair of the Libertarian Party of Alabama, Ivan the Russian and his son, William Bailey, U.S. military, 92 year old Miss Eula Mae, a Black woman from Mississippi who expressed a great deal of love for the men in grey, and Lt. CIC Tom Strain of the Sons of Confederate Veterans) However, space will not permit at this time.

I look so very much forward to posting the Colors of the Southern soldier on the campus once again where Archie Manning played football for the Ole Miss Rebels, and Colonel Reb was the mascot of the day. May God bless you!

Your brother,
HK



"Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage"

-- Micah 2:2

Uncle Beauregard says,
"I want you to fight tyranny
like your Confederate
ancestors did."

Support the West Texas Boys against the Texas Division Vendetta!

Sam Davis New Year's Ball 2015

Benefiting Sam Davis Youth Camp



When:

Saturday, **January 10th, 2015**. Doors open at 6:00 p.m.
Ball begins at 6:30.

Where:

The ball will be held at the Museum for East Texas Culture,
400 S Micheaux Ave, Palestine, Texas. A map can be found at
<http://www.oldwaysmadenew.com/sam-davis-ball.html>

You will have a terrific time enjoying a score of different types of traditional southern dances ranging from waltzes to the Virginia Reel, all set to common 1800's tunes. **We will have live music furnished by the 3rd Texas String Band.** This will be a family event where you can enjoy the dancing or just listen to the music while visiting with friends. Refreshments will include finger foods and other sundries of goodies.

Tickets:

REGISTER BY December 20: \$10 each and \$40 maximum for immediate household.

January 3: \$15 each and \$60 max

Pay at the door: \$20 each and \$80 max

Additional donations are welcome. If you cannot attend but would like to make a donation, please feel free to do so.

You can **register online** at the website above or **mail** your check/money order to Deborah Robinson, 6720 An County Road 448, Palestine, Texas, 75803. Make your check out to the Sam Davis Youth Fund.

Additionally, **we will be accepting items for a silent auction** to be held that evening. If you will be providing items for this, please let Deborah know, by January 3rd.

Attire and Civility:

- 1) This is a formal, War Between the States period event. Dresses or long skirts for women, and uniforms, coats and ties for men are required. (If you do not have period attire, just make sure you follow the dress code.) **ABSOLUTELY NO** skirts above the knee, plunging necklines, or spaghetti strap dresses allowed. Remember, this is a family event.
- 2) Guests under the age of 18, shall be accompanied by their parents or come as the guest of another responsible adult. We will be in an auditorium that is part of a museum. So, please keep that in mind.
- 3) We want to be good stewards of the building we are using and ask your help in that regard.
- 4) **No heel plates due to original wood flooring in this historic building.**
- 5) By registering for the event, you are indicating that you and your guests have read and will abide by the above standards.

To Register: Go to <http://www.oldwaysmadenew.com/sam-davis-ball.html>.

Contact: Website above or you can call Deborah at 903-549-3162.

Sam Davis Campers: You will also need to register for the event. Be sure to let Mrs. Robinson know if you would like to help with the event this year.

2014 – Va Flaggers Year In Review

On a recent trip to Texas, a gentleman asked me, "When you stepped out on the sidewalk with that flag, did you ever have any idea that you would be flying to Texas just three short years later to talk to us about everything that has happened since?" My honest and sincere answer was "never in a million years!"

The pace at which we have grown and been able to accomplish so much is truly phenomenal, and we give thanks first to God, who gives us strength, and has prepared a way for us to be used by Him and for His purposes and glory. Our success and continued growth is due almost entirely to the dedication, commitment, and hard work of a small, but determined group of people who make up the Va Flaggers, and the prayers and support of thousands who encourage and inspire us daily.

Like MANY of you, our folks have been busy, and we want to share just a glimpse of what we have been up to...

In 2014, the Va Flaggers continued our ongoing protests of the Virginia Museum of Fine Arts, where museum officials forced the removal of Confederate Battle Flags from the Confederate Memorial Chapel, logging over **2,500 hours** of Flagging on the Boulevard in Richmond. During this time, we were able to talk with thousands of residents, tourists and museum visitors about the situation at the Chapel, the honor of our Confederate Veterans, and the truth about the flags under which they fought and died. In doing so, we have effectively changed the landscape in Richmond, assuring that Confederate flags are seen, and seen OFTEN on the streets of Richmond.



In January, we had over 100 folks attend the two day flagging we organize each year in Lexington, VA to protest the flag ban there. We have had a presence in Lexington at Washington and Lee almost every weekend since the flags were removed from the mausoleum of the LEE Chapel, and continue to do what we can from Richmond to assist with the restoration of the flags there. We lent our assistance to our friends in Danville when a memorial and flag on the grounds of the Sutherlin mansion were threatened, and were thrilled at the victory that was achieved there!

I had the privilege and honor of being invited to speak at and attend Confederate services, meetings, and engagements in Florida, Georgia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Texas, Tennessee, Maryland, West Virginia, and across the Commonwealth. Each engagement brought new friends and supporters, and helped to encourage others to take a stand for the honor and memory of our Confederate ancestors.

In May, we quietly raised another Interstate Battle Flag Memorial, this time a 20' X 30' flag on a 90' pole near Fredericksburg, VA. In June, we installed a battle flag at Savage's Station in Henrico County. Work continued at the Chester flag site to dramatically improve visibility, and the process to add lighting has begun. Lighting was completed and is now operational at the Fredericksburg site. We acquired additional poles through reclamation and have a half dozen additional flag sites under development, heading into 2015.

Throughout the year, Flaggers attended dozens of memorial services, including traveling to Point Lookout for the Annual Pilgrimage, as well as many, many other local and nearby events. We saw the formation of other flagging groups across the South, and have assisted with their organization and activities as much as possible, and have lent a hand with other heritage defense issues when help was requested. We also were and are active in clean-up projects in several local cemeteries, and were proud to organize and carry out the return of the Confederate Memorial Day service at Oakwood Cemetery in Richmond in May, with a wonderful program and over 100 persons in attendance.

We set up a booth again this year at the annual Shad Planking in Wakefield, as well as at several gun/Civil War shows and War Between the States Events. We continued our flagging of the Virginia Sesquicentennial Commission's "Custermobile" at every opportunity, providing a Confederate presence and sharing the truth about the War and the men who defended Virginia from invasion. We participated in several parades, including the Mechanicsville Christmas parade, and over the course of the year, gave away or placed on graves over 3,456 stick flags.

We were excited to acquire several drones and have been field testing them and training operators for use in heritage defense and preservation operations. We celebrated our third anniversary with over 100 supporters at a picnic and an auction which raised enough money to replace the worn I-95 flag at Fredericksburg! We received a large US Flag and donated it to the Va War Memorial, and honored our own Veterans at a ceremony there.

Through contributions from our Flaggers, we supported efforts including the NC SCV/MC Flags across North Carolina, the Sally Tompkins OCR tombstone fund, the Va War Memorial, the Mattie Clyburn Rice tombstone fund, sent funds to help restore a flag site that was vandalized in Waco, TX, and assisted with other worthy funds and projects.

Sadly, 2014 also saw the loss of two of our own, with the tragic deaths of Sgt. Cliff Troutman in January, and Floyd "Trey" Tate in October. We are still hurting from these losses, but will carry their memories with us as and are inspired by their dedication and commitment as we move forward.

The Va Flaggers look back on 2014 and are overwhelmed at all that was accomplished, and overcome with gratitude for each and every person who gave of their time, talents, and resources to make it happen. As much as we have to be thankful for, we look forward to 2015 with even more excitement and hope that with the blessings of our Creator, and the cheering on of a great cloud of witnesses, 2015 will be the year that the flags will be returned to the Confederate Memorial Chapel in Richmond and the LEE Chapel in Lexington, and that Southerners across Virginia and beyond decided to take a stand for our Confederate Heritage, and push back against those who would desecrate our memorials and dishonor the memory of our Confederate dead.

We have only just begun to fight. Will you join us?

Susan Hathaway
Va Flaggers

***Fredericksburg I-95 Flag photo design,
courtesy of David Tatum**

Virginia Flaggers
P.O. Box 547
Sandston VA 23150
info@vaflaggers.com



The (Yankee/Marxist) Secret Police

by Al Benson Jr.

The *New York Tribune* reported, on September 6, 1861, that: "Eight hundred names are now entered on the books of the secret police in New York City, of persons suspected of treason, and many arrests will be made."

"Secret Police" in New York City in 1861? It almost sounds like the trailer for an old movie about how the KGB operated/operates in Moscow. Truly, there is nothing new under the sun. That which has been will be. But it almost seems as if the Lincoln administration was giving us kind of a sneak preview of what was to come. Of course, present day "historians" would not quite see it that way. At least they wouldn't admit to it.

Even modern, politically correct (cultural Marxist) "historians" although they agree with and try to whitewash the great socialist emancipator, are forced to concede that his administration was quite ruthless. Those in Lincoln's cabinet were willing to go along with Lincoln's Jacobin mindset, and after his death, they were more than willing to exceed it.

Mark Neely Jr., in his book *The Fate of Liberty--Abraham Lincoln and Civil Liberties* wrote of Secretary of State William Seward in the same vein. When a political prisoner from Kentucky was arrested, a friend of his came to Washington to plead for his release. Neely wrote: "...the Secretary of State readily admitted that no charges were on file against the prisoner. When asked whether he intended to keep citizens imprisoned against whom no charges had been made, Seward apparently answered: 'I don't care a d--n whether they are guilty or innocent. I saved Maryland by similar arrests, and so I mean to hold Kentucky.'" In other words, to "preserve" the Union you destroy all of its supposed constitutional guarantees of protection against intrusive government. It almost reminds one of a mad doctor trying to kill his patient in order to save his life. "The operation was a smashing success--the patient died!"

The willingness to kill something in order to "save" it is quite consistent with the Yankee/Marxist mindset. Even their own records bear this out. Neely stated that: "Just after the Civil War *The American Annual Cyclopaedia and Register of Important Events of the Year 1865* stated that the total number of military arrests in the North had been thirty-eight thousand." Neely's book even had a small section on torture employed by the North, (pages 109-112). So for you who think that the American government's torturing of prisoners is a new thing with the advent of Iraq and all the rest, think again. American torture of prisoners is not new. It is at least as old as the War of Northern Aggression.

If readers haven't figured out by now what all this has to do with today, then there is little that I can explain to them. We have experienced runaway big government intrusion into our lives for almost as long as most of us have been alive. We have a "voluntary" income tax that would have made Lincoln drool with anticipation. Since we were all born after 1860, none of us has ever had the opportunity to live under the system that was envisioned for us by great men like Patrick Henry. Indeed, those in his own day, thanks to the ratification of the Constitution, never had a chance to live under it. We do, however, live under increasing degrees of state socialism--euphemistically labeled as "democracy."

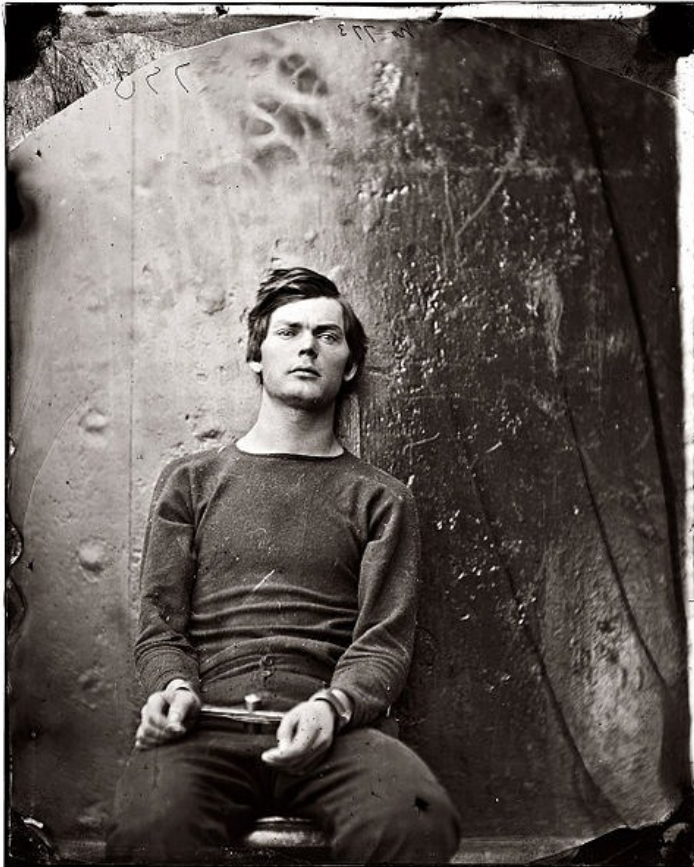
Did the Lincoln administration during the War, and Thaddeus Stevens and his radical abolitionist cohorts after the War, like Robespierre and other French revolutionaries, labor to "reconstruct" American society in such a way as to conform it to some form of socialism? You get three guesses--and the first two don't count!



Fascinating story of how Lewis Thornton Powell, CSA paid Steward his due.

Friday, April 26, 2013

Lewis Thornton Powell (aka Lewis Paine or Payne), born April 22, 1844



Lewis Powell was born in Randolph County, Alabama, on April 22, 1844 to a Baptist minister, schoolmaster, farmer, blacksmith and slaveowner, George Cader Powell, and his young wife Patience Caroline Powell, who was a distant cousin.



George Cader Powell

The youngest of eight children, Lewis spent the first three years of his life in Randolph County. The family then moved to Stewart County, Georgia.



Lewis with his mother, Patience Caroline Powell

Lewis and his siblings were all educated by their father. In his early years, Lewis was described as quiet and introverted, and well liked among others. He enjoyed fishing, reading, and studying. An animal lover who took the liberty to nurse and care for sick and stray animals, he earned the nickname "Doc" from his sisters for his hospitality.



Lewis at age 12

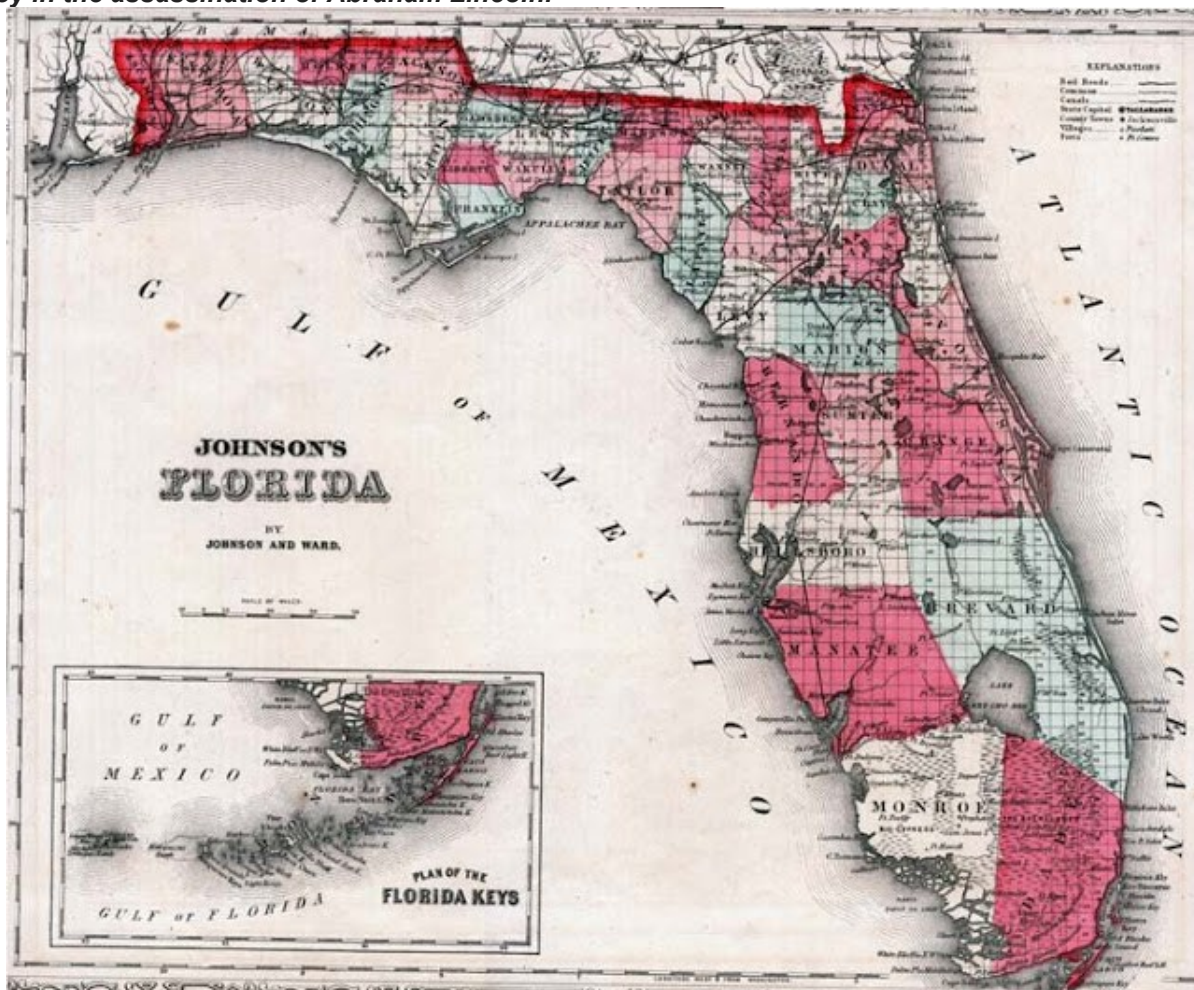
When Lewis was 13, he was violently kicked in the face by the family's donkey, breaking his jaw. The break healed in a manner making his jaw more prominent on the left side of his face.

After some years in Stewart County, the family moved to Worth County, then moved to Live Oak, Florida in 1859, when Lewis was 15.



Lewis at age 16

He was 17 when the Civil War began. He died four years later at the end of the war, at the age of 21, hanged for conspiracy in the assassination of Abraham Lincoln.



On May 30, 1861 at age 17, Lewis left home and enlisted in the 2nd Florida Infantry, Company I in Jasper, Florida. His father said this was the last time he ever saw Lewis.

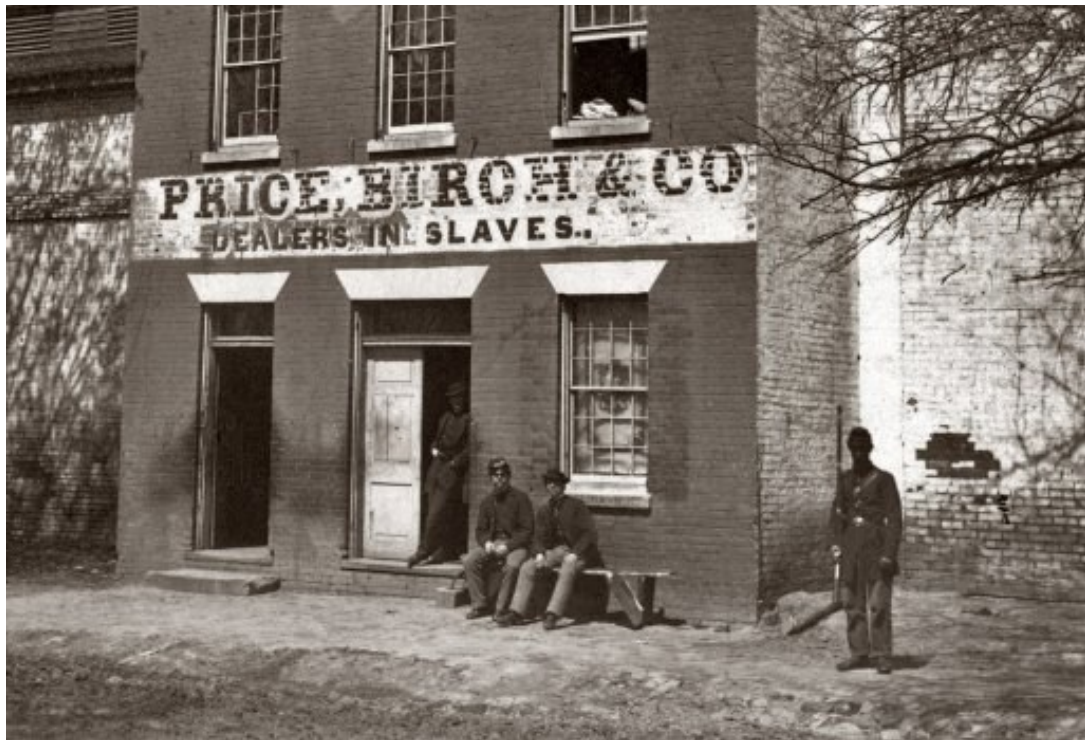
In Richmond, Virginia, his regiment joined the army of General Lee, and was sent to A.P. Hill's Corps. He went through the Peninsular campaign and the battles of Chancellorsville and Antietam.

In 1863, he learned that his brother, Oliver, had been killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro in Tennessee.



The Battle of Gettysburg

He was wounded in the wrist on the second day of fighting at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. He was captured there and sent to a POW hospital at Pennsylvania College, where he stayed until September, when he was transferred to West Buildings Hospital in Baltimore, Maryland. It was at West Buildings where Powell met and developed a relationship with a volunteer nurse named Margaret "Maggie" Branson. It was believed that it was with the help of Branson that Lewis was able to escape from the hospital within a week of his arrival, fleeing to Alexandria, Virginia.



Alexandria, Virginia

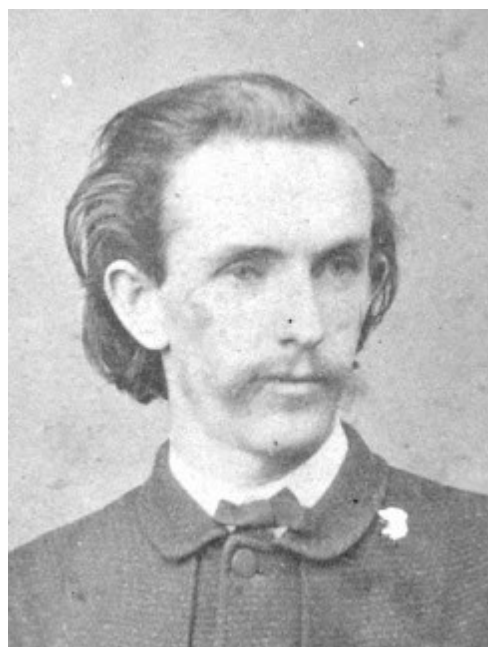
In Virginia, he located Colonel John Singleton Mosby and his cavalry in late fall 1863, and rode with the 43rd Battalion Virginia Cavalry. During his time with the Rangers, in 1864, Powell became involved in the Confederate Secret Service (CSS).



John Mosby

After leaving the company, he returned to Baltimore on January 13, 1865. He was arrested and held in jail for two days on charges of being a spy. He claimed to be a deserter from his Confederate regiment. Required to sign an Oath of Allegiance, he did so, under the name "Lewis Paine".

He went to the boarding house of Maggie Branson. While in the Branson house, Powell violently assaulted a black maid who refused to promptly clean his room as he had ordered. According to a witness, Powell "threw her on the ground and stamped on her body, struck her on the forehead, and said he would kill her." The assault led to Powell's arrest, but charges were dropped after witnesses failed to appear.



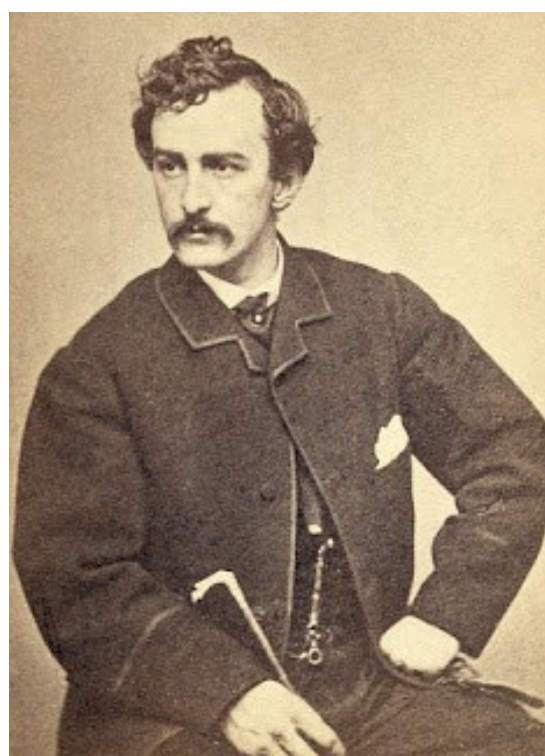
John Surratt

In Baltimore, he met fellow CSS operative John Surratt, son of Mary Surratt. In late February, Powell showed up at Mary Surratt's Washington boardinghouse using the alias "Reverend Wood."



Mary Surratt

On the night of March 15, Powell met with Booth and other conspirators at Gautier's Restaurant on Pennsylvania Avenue to discuss the possible abduction of the president. On Friday, March 17, 1865, Powell, Booth and other conspirators planned to kidnap President Lincoln as he rode in his carriage to attend a play at the Campbell Hospital located just outside Washington, D.C. The kidnap plot failed as Lincoln never arrived; the president had remained in Washington. At about 4:00 P.M., standing on the balcony of the National Hotel, he spoke to the 140th Indiana Regiment and presented a captured flag to Indiana's governor, Oliver P. Morton. The National Hotel was the same hotel where John Wilkes Booth stayed.



John Wilkes Booth

On April 13, 1865, John Wilkes Booth, George Atzerodt, and David Herold all met at Powell's room, where Booth assigned roles for the assassination conspiracy.



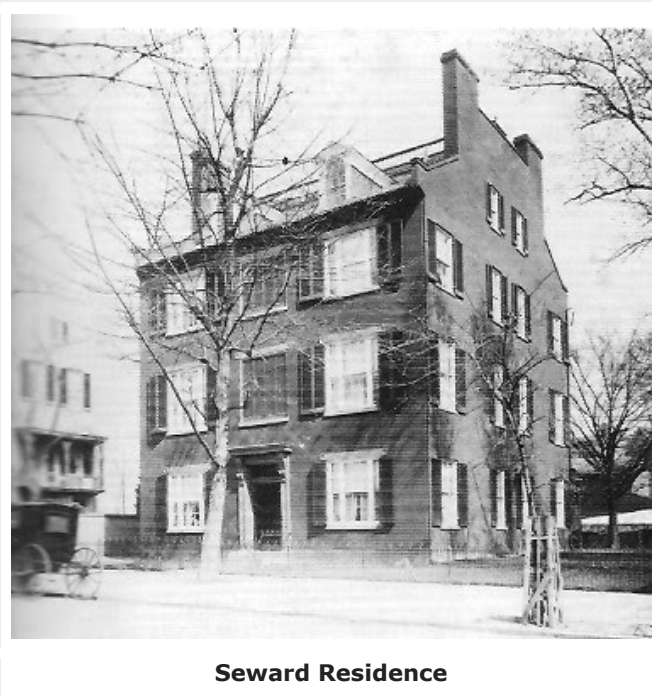
David Herold

On the next day, April 14, Powell, accompanied by Herold, was to go to the home of Secretary of State William Seward and kill him at approximately 10:15pm, to coincide with Booth's attack on the president at Ford's Theatre.



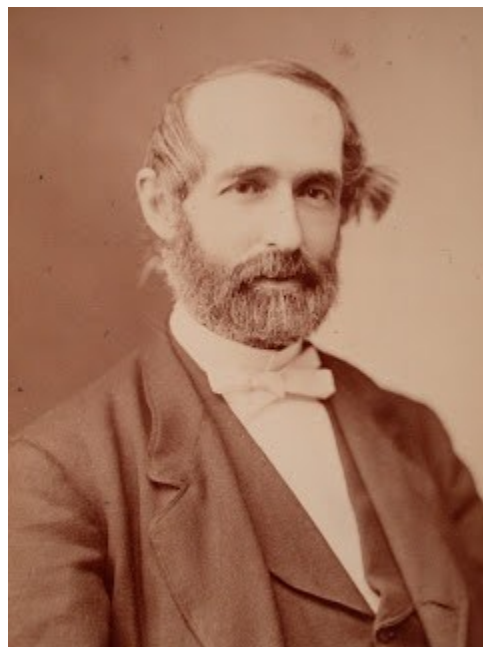
George Atzerodt

Atzerodt was to assassinate Vice President Andrew Johnson (he would fail because he lost his nerve and got drunk.)



Seward Residence

On the night of Friday, April 14, 1865, Powell was escorted to the Seward residence, located in Lafayette Park across from the White House, by David Herold. Powell gained entry into the house by claiming that he had medicine for Seward from his doctor, Tullio Verdi. (Earlier in the month, on April 5, 1865, Seward had been injured in a carriage accident, and suffered a concussion, a broken jaw, a broken right arm, and many serious bruises. He was at home convalescing.)



Frederick Seward

Powell was well armed: he carried an 1858 Whitney revolver which was a large, heavy, and popular gun during the Civil War. Additionally, he carried a huge silver-mounted bowie knife with an alligator motif and the engraving "The Hunter's Companion - Real Life Defender."

After pistol-whipping Seward's son, Frederick, Powell reached Seward's bedroom. His daughter, Fanny Seward, was with her father at the time.



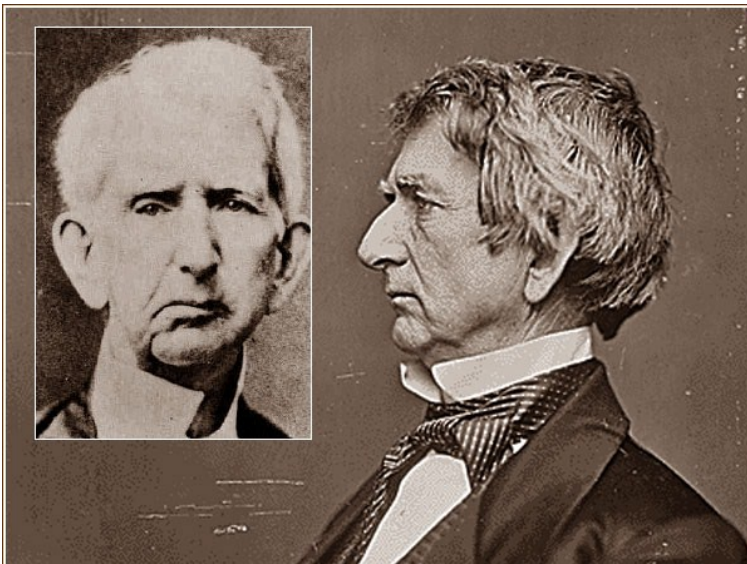
Fanny Seward

Hearing the loud noises coming from the second floor hallway, Fanny opened the door to see her brother slumped on the floor and a wide-eyed Powell charging directly towards her, a dagger in his hand. Powell burst through the door, threw Fanny Seward to the side, and jumped on the Secretary's bed, repeatedly stabbing him in the face and neck area. He placed his left hand on Seward's chest and then struck down with his knife several times. One stab wound went entirely through the secretary's right cheek.



Powell attacking Seward

Powell repeatedly shouted, "I'm mad, I'm mad!"

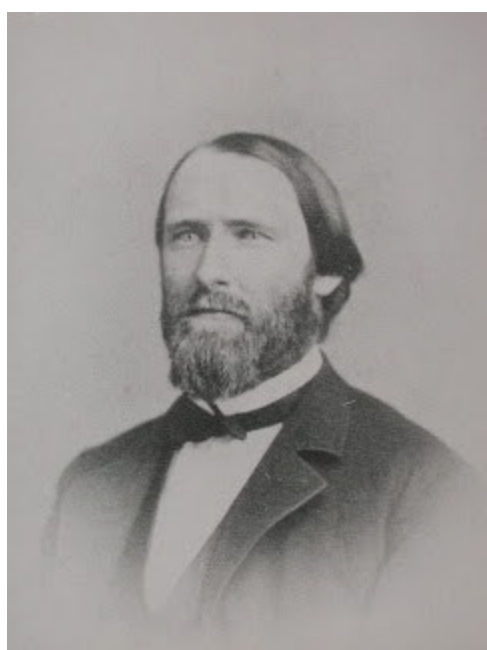


Photos: National Archives | HistoricCamdenCounty.com

WASHINGTON, D.C. (April 14, 1865) – Secretary of State William Seward as he looked before he was attacked (right) by Lewis Thornton Powell. Seward survived but was disfigured by the knife attack (left).

Seward was seriously injured in the attack. A jaw splint worn by Seward helped to save his life by deflecting the knife away from his jugular vein. Seward's head was so severely fractured that he was in a coma for sixty days after the attack.

In all, Powell injured five people during his rampage in the Seward home: Seward himself; Seward's two eldest sons, Augustus and Frederick; Seward's assigned military nurse, Sergeant George F. Robinson; and messenger Emerick Hansell, who arrived right as Powell was escaping.



Augustus Seward

Powell threw his bloody knife up into the gutter of the Seward house and fled. He discarded his light-colored coat in a Washington cemetery where he hid. After hiding out in a tree for three days, Powell went to Mary Surratt's boardinghouse late on the evening of Monday, April 17.



Surratt Boardinghouse

He arrived at the same time that she was being arrested by Federal soldiers for her part in the assassination. Although it was night time, when the soldiers asked why he was there, carrying a pick axe, Powell claimed that he had been hired to dig a gutter. Surratt denied knowing who he was. Powell was arrested and taken into police custody.



Powell's Arrest

After Seward family servant William Bell picked him out from a police lineup, Powell was taken to the Washington Navy Yard, where he was confined aboard the gunboat *USS Saugus*.



Crew on the *USS Saugus*



Powell aboard the *USS Saugus*

Powell and the other conspirators were later transferred to the Old Capitol Prison.



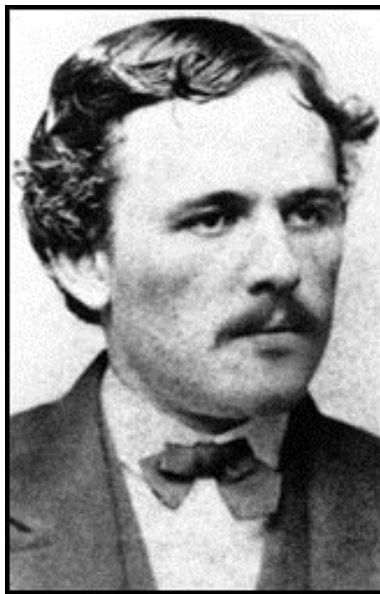
Old Capitol Prison

Lewis Powell was tried under the name of "Lewis Payne" by a military tribunal. He was represented by William E. Doster, a graduate of Yale and Harvard, and the former District of Columbia provost marshal.



William E. Doster

Thirty two witnesses were called to testify concerning Powell, including Seward's son, Augustus, and William Bell, the Seward household servant. Louis Weichmann, a boarder at Mary Surratt's house, identified Powell as the man who called himself "Wood" and who frequently called at Surratt's, where he would sometimes engage in two or three hour private conversations with Booth and John Surratt. Weichmann said Wood claimed to be a Baptist preacher. The evidence was overwhelming against Powell.



Louis Weichmann

Doster tried to argue that Powell was insane at the time of the assassination attempt, an argument refuted by physicians called on behalf of the prosecution. Doster then argued that Powell was acting as a soldier, attempting to complete his duty as he had been ordered. Doster described Powell as an innocent farm boy turned assassin by circumstances beyond his control: "We know now that slavery made him immoral, that war made him a murderer, and that necessity, revenge, and delusion made him an assassin."

The commission rejected this defense and Powell was found guilty of conspiracy to commit murder and treason.

Unlike the other conspirators, Powell maintained an appearance of indifference to the trial proceedings. Doster said Powell would "sit like a statue" and "smile as one who fears no earthly terrors." After attempting suicide by banging his head against his cell wall, Powell was forced to wear an uncomfortable padded hood.



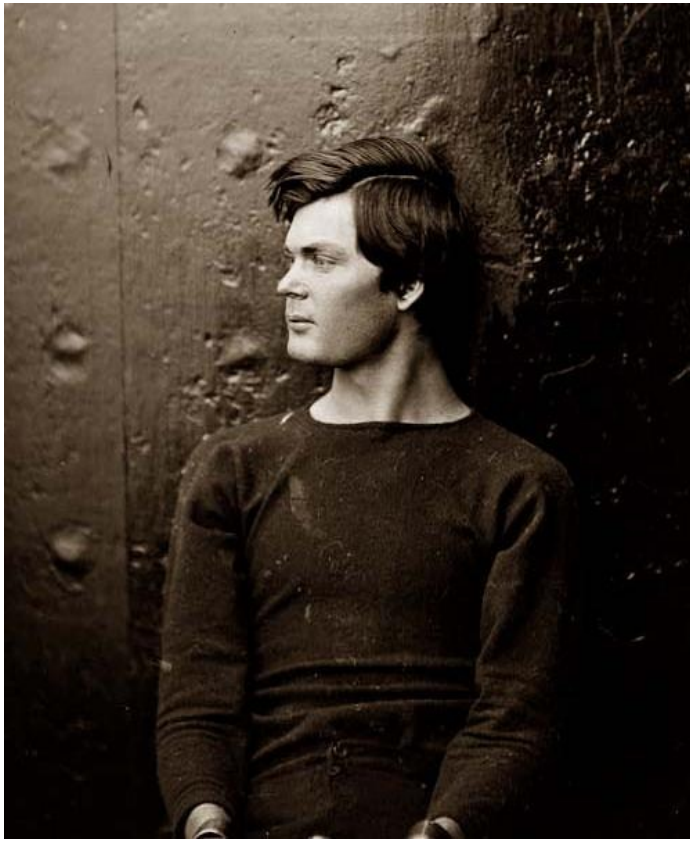
Powell in Padded Hood

He told his guard, John Hubbard, in mid-May that he was "tired of life" and would "rather be hung" than forced to "come back into the courtroom." Adding to his discomfort through much of the trial was his severe constipation: Powell had no bowel movements from April 29 to June 2.



Powell in Cell

Powell was executed with three other conspirators on July 7, 1865. He went to the gallows calmly and quietly. He insisted to his death that Mrs. Surratt was innocent.

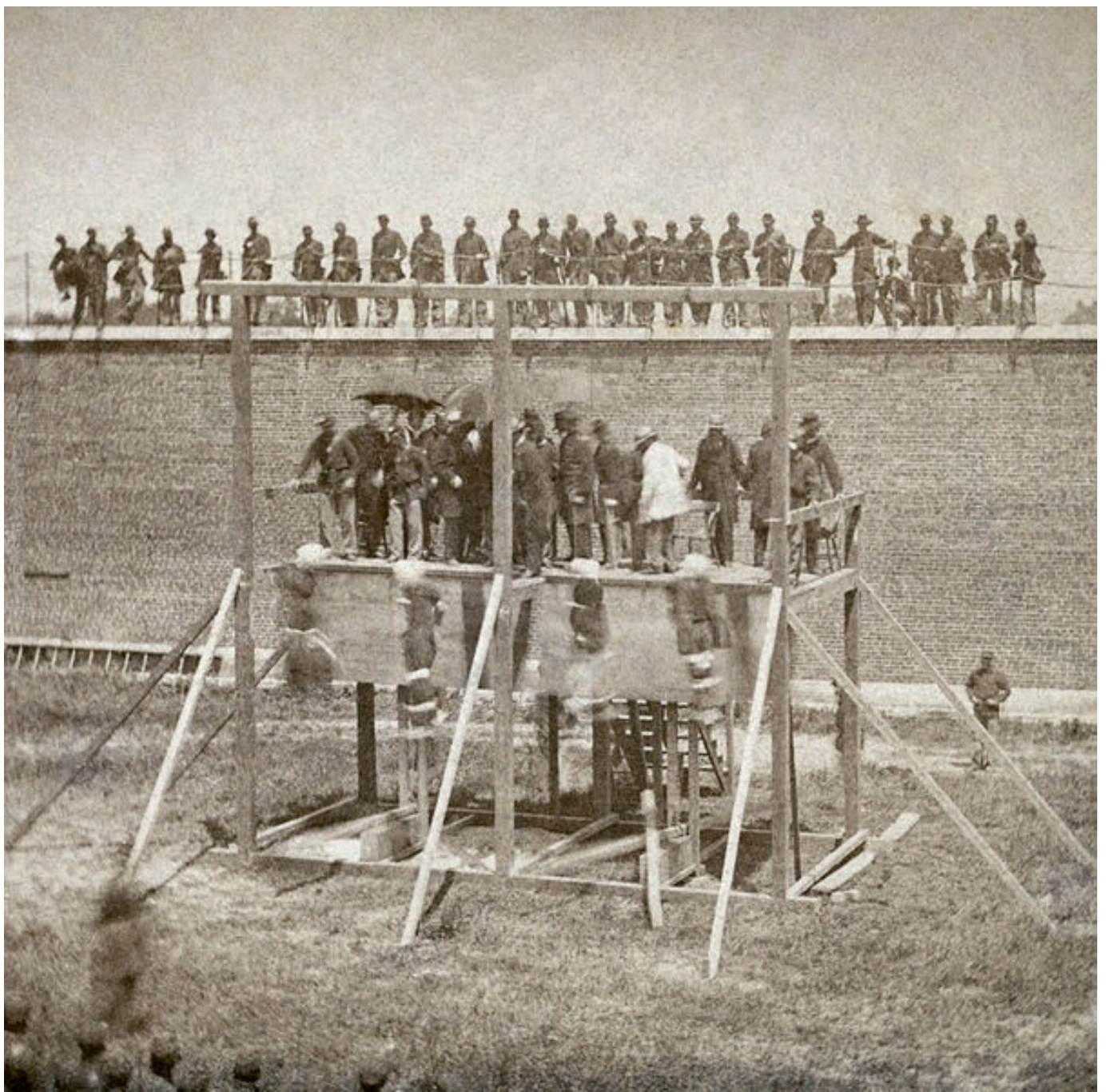


While hangman Christian Rath was placing the noose over young Powell's head he remarked, "I hope you die quick." He had been impressed by Powell's courage and determination in the face of death. To this Powell replied, "You know best, captain." After a hood was placed over Powell's head, he muttered, "I thank you. Good-bye."



Christian Rath, on far right, with other guards of the conspirators

Powell did not die quickly as hoped by Rath. After the drop he struggled for life more than five minutes. His body swinging wildly, twice he "moved his legs up into the sitting position" and was the last to die.



The Hanging of the Conspirators

He was 21 years old.



No one from Powell's family came to Washington during the trial, or for the execution. Powell's father was ill at the end of the war and unable to make the trip. Powell's remains were not claimed by his family and were buried in Washington's Holmead Cemetery in 1869. In 1885 his skull (identified by the broken jaw bone during his boyhood) turned up as specimen # 2244 in the Army Medical Museum. In 1898 the skull was turned over to the Smithsonian Anthropology Department. It was re-discovered in 1992 and the FBI confirmed the skull as Powell's.



On November 11, 1994, Powell's skull was buried next to his parents' grave at the Geneva Cemetery in Seminole County, Florida.



<http://civilwaref.blogspot.com/2013/04/lewis-thornton-powell-aka-lewis-paine.html>



**Sarah Katherine
(Kate) Stone**

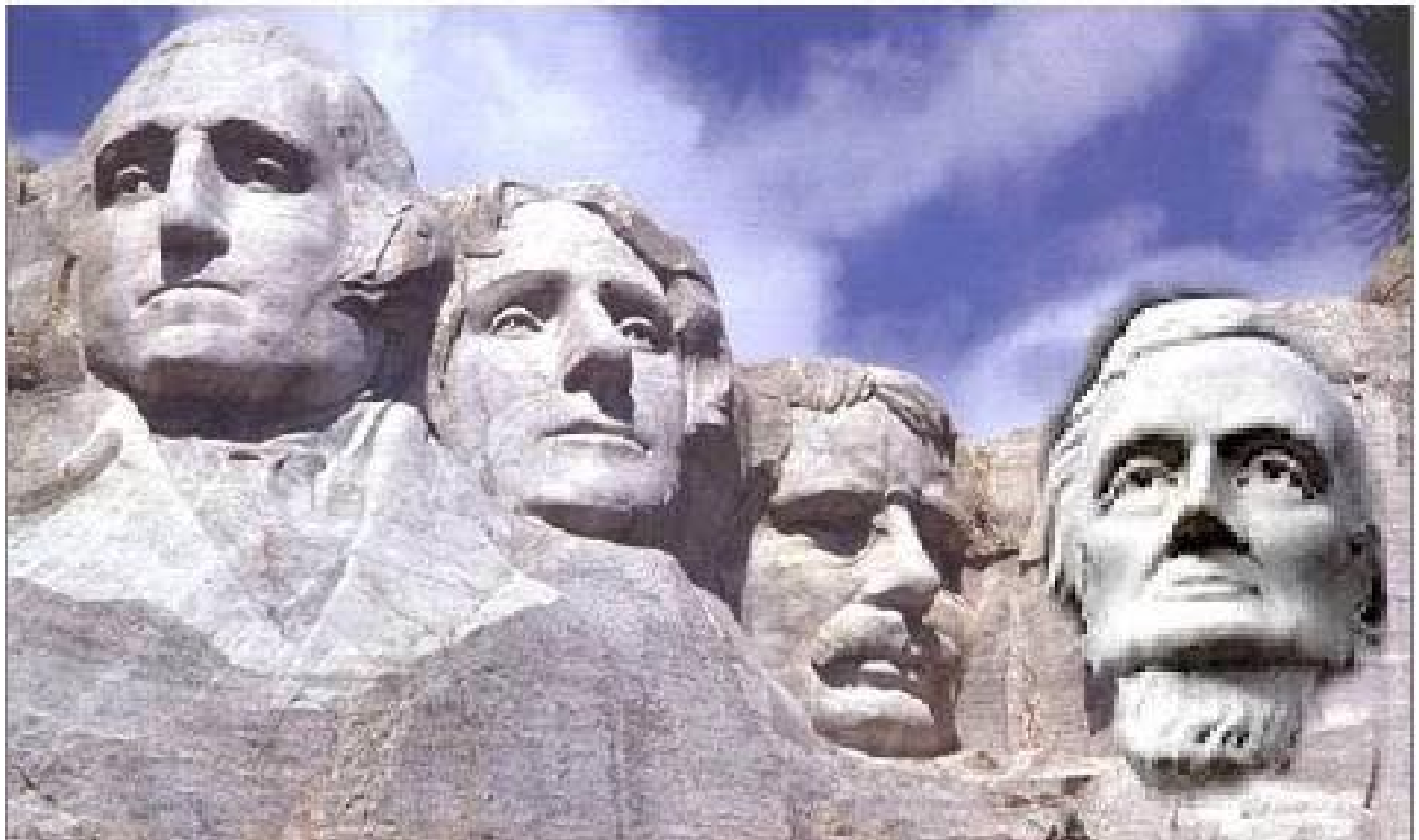
"We hear that Lincoln is dead. There can be no doubt, I suppose, that he has been killed by J. W. Booth. 'Sic semper tyrannis' as his brave destroyer shouted as he sprang on his horse. All honor to J. Wilkes Booth, who has rid the world of a tyrant and made himself famous for generations. Surratt has also won the love and applause of all Southerners by his daring attack on Seward, whose life is trembling in the balance. How earnestly we hope our two avengers may escape to the South where they will meet with a warm welcome. It is a terrible tragedy, but what is war but one long tragedy? What torrents of blood Lincoln has caused to flow, and how Seward has aided him in his bloody work. I cannot be sorry for their fate. They deserve it. They have reaped their just reward."

John Q. Anderson, Brokenburn: The Journal Of Kate Stone 1861-1868 (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1955), 333.

Before



After !



Compatriots,

The John H. Reagan Camp 2156 is very excited about the new black granite Confederate monument erected at the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza - Palestine by the Texas Division **Children of the Confederacy** in honor of the Texas Soldiers who served the Confederacy. Once the CofC has set a time and date for a monument dedication ceremony, we will put the word out to everyone. Attached are a couple of photos of the beautiful new monument.

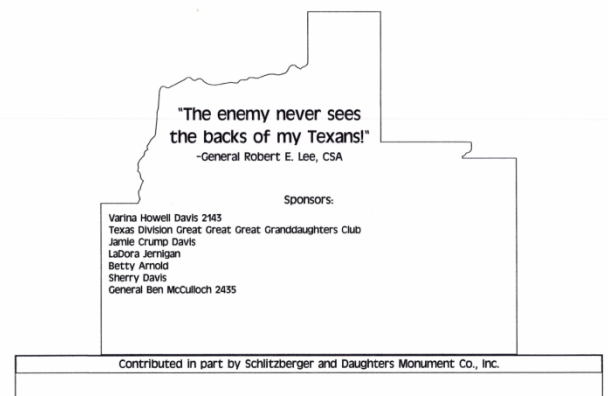
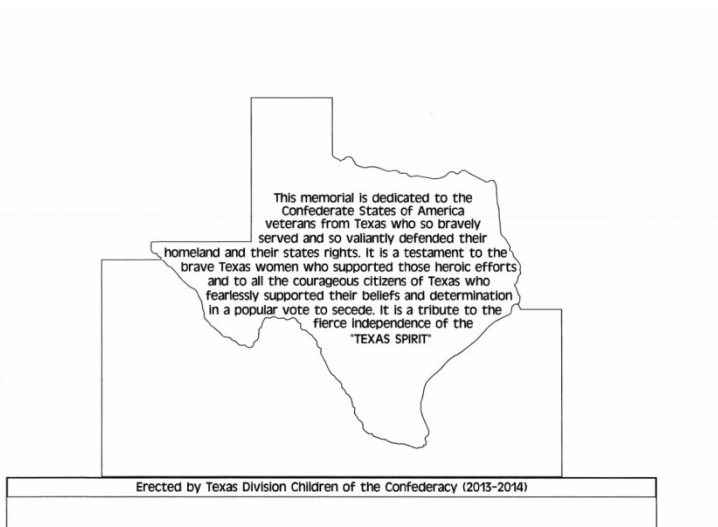
In addition, the John H. Reagan Camp 2156 has now ordered their 2nd of an eventual six 36 in. x 36 in. interpretive markers for the block wall at the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza in Palestine. This one is titled, "**A Great Awakening of Christian Revivals in the Confederate Armies.**" To view the graphics of what has been ordered, please go to the camp website link below and scroll down to the lower part of the "About Us" page and click on "Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza - Palestine, Wall Interpretive Marker 2." I hope y'all like the new marker design as much as we do in the Reagan Camp. <http://www.reaganscvcamp.org/about.html>

SEE THEM ON THE PAGES BELOW

FYI, there is still plenty of **brick paver** room at the memorial plaza to honor more Confederate soldiers and officers as well as SCV Camp's, UDC Chapters, or OCR Chapters. The **order forms** are located on the home page of the camp web site: www.reaganscvcamp.org All proceeds from brick paver donations fund the further development, utilities, and maintenance of the Confederate Veterans Memorial Plaza - Palestine.

Respectfully yours,
Marc Robinson
1st Lt. Cmdr.
John H. Reagan Camp 2156

Sons of Confederate Veterans



TEXAS IN THE WAR FOR SOUTHERN INDEPENDENCE



TEXAS VALOR

painting by Andrew Harris

One of the first regiments from Texas to win recognition and fame in the war was the 1st Texas Infantry Regiment and the 1st Texas Cavalry Regiment. The 1st Texas Infantry Regiment was formed in Virginia in August 1861. It was made up of ten companies of mostly East Texas men from Houston, Galveston, and Newton counties. Galveston and Trinity County troops were added later.

This Regiment was part of Hood's Texas Brigade and served under commanders General John Bell Hood, General J.B. Magruder, and General George E. Pickett. The 1st Texas Cavalry Regiment was sent to the Army of Northern Virginia from Seven Pines to Cold Harbor except when it was detached and served with General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia during the Antietam Campaign. In April of 1862 the regiment had 277 men and was sent to the Army of Northern Virginia. It was also involved in the siege of Fort Fisher and later in the Antietam Campaign. This staggering casualty rate was over 80 percent and though this was not the highest number of men lost in a single battle, it was the highest number of men lost in a single day during the entire conflict. The Texans lost their battle flag during the siege of Fort Fisher. By the end of the war when they recaptured the corn field.

The Biggest Old First Regiment was active from August 1861 until April 1865 when the war ended. They had fought in the Battle of San Antonio, the Battle of San Jacinto, the Battle of Fredericksburg, the Battle of Gettysburg, the Battle of Chancellorsville, the Battle of Knoxville, the Battle of the Wilderness, the Battle of Appomattox, and the Battle of Appomattox Court House.



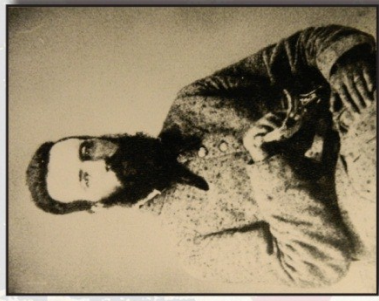
WALKER'S TEXAS DIVISION BATTLE FLAG

Walker's Texas Division was formed during the War for Southern Independence. One of the few that have been preserved is this flag of an unknown regiment, Walker's Division, which was captured by Union forces at the Battle of Gettysburg. The flag is now in the collection of the Texas State Archives. The flag is made of blue cloth with a yellow 'X' in the center. The 'X' is made of two diagonal stripes. The text 'WALKER'S TEXAS DIVISION' is written in white on the blue background. The date 'APRIL 8, 1864' is written in white on the yellow stripes.

Very little actual fighting occurred on Texas soil. One major reason was the men who fought under this flag. Union General Nathaniel Banks launched an expedition to capture the Texas coast. The expedition was a failure. The Texas State Archives has a collection of letters and documents from the Walker's Texas Division. The letters are written on the backs of the flag. The documents are letters from the Walker's Texas Division to the Walker's Texas Division. The letters are written on the backs of the flag. The documents are letters from the Walker's Texas Division to the Walker's Texas Division.

General Richard Taylor, son of President Zachary Taylor was commander of the Confederate army in western Louisiana. The Texans who flew this flag were part of this command. General Taylor's forces entered the Union troops at Mansfield, and again at the Battle of Mansfield. The Union troops were defeated and sent back down the river. Banks' grand plan for the conquering of Texas was a failure. General Banks was recalled by Union General U.S. Grant. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division.

The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division. The Walker's Texas Division was a part of the Walker's Texas Division.



GENERAL JOHN GREGG

Among the general officers furnished by the state of Texas was General John Gregg. He was born in Lawrence County, Alabama. After graduation from college and a few years of teaching, he became interested in law. In 1855 he moved to Bayfield, Texas and was elected district judge in Freestone County, serving in this office until 1860.

After his first wife, Malie Wilcox, died, John returned to Alabama and married Mary Frances Girth, the daughter of one of the wealthiest plantation owners in Alabama. His father-in-law was a strong Unionist who was willing to give up his plantation and move to the North. John, however, was a strong supporter of the South-in-law, definitely not a Unionist. Most likely this was a factor in John's returning to Texas with his new bride. They soon had two children.

Gregg practiced law for a few years and in a partnership with Morris Beagan, a brother of John B. Beagan of Palestine, Texas, started the first newspaper in Freestone County, the Freestone County Pioneer. He also owned a farm and other property.

When Texas began to consider secession, John, at the age of 24, became a member of the Texas Secession Convention, which he had helped to form. Gregg was one of the men selected by the secession convention to go to the Provisional Congress of Alabama. He went with the Congress when it moved to Richmond, Virginia.

Immediately after the battle of First Manassas, Gregg resigned his seat in Congress and upon receiving a commission of colonel, returned to Texas to recruit and organize the 7th Texas Cavalry Regiment. This recruiting regiment was sent to the Army of Northern Virginia in a number of battles and he was captured at Chancellorsville. Gregg was paroled in August of 1862 and went to Mississippi.

His command included the 3rd, 10th, 30th, 41st and 50th Tennessee, the 1st Tennessee Battalion and his old 7th Texas regiment. He led this 3,000 man brigade in the battle of the Wilderness. The brigade was defeated and he was captured. He was taken to Jackson and again forced to give way to the overwhelming numbers.

General Gregg also fought in and was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, the battle of the Clouds, the battle of the Red River Campaign, the battle of the battle of the Army of Northern Virginia and was mortally wounded in the battle of New Market near Richmond on October 7th, 1864.

The efforts of his widow, Mary to claim her husband's body is a saga in itself. With courage and determination she traveled the battle line and brought his body home. She was buried in the cemetery at the site of the battle. Her husband's body was buried in the cemetery at the site of the battle. Her husband's body was buried in the cemetery at the site of the battle. Her husband's body was buried in the cemetery at the site of the battle.

Gregg County, Texas, organized in 1871, is named in his honor.

When the war began, Texas was still very much a frontier state. Even so, Texas' participation in the conflict was one of which any Texan of that generation and all future generations can be proud.

These officers were obviously men of courage and uncommon valor. Statisticians say that their casualty rate was five times as high as a common soldier—evidence that they almost always led from the front of their commands, not at the rear as was the custom of Federal officers.

The fact that many of these officers were promoted during their service is a tribute to the Texas soldiers, since the exploits of their brave men had much to do with the advancement of their enemies. The Texas fighting men were feared and respected by their enemies and often praised by the leaders of the Confederate armies.

Texas sent more 75,000 of her sons to serve in the armies of the Confederacy

Texas troops took part in all the major battles of the War for Southern Independence including, but not limited to the following: Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Mechamsville, Seven Pines, First and Second Manassas, Shiloh, Church, Fredericksburg, Fort Donelson, Corinth, Sharpsburg/Antietam, Chickamauga, First and Second Battle of Petersburg, Kennesaw, the Atlanta Campaign, Gettysburg, Petersburg, and Appomattox Court House.

Texas men also fought in smaller battles and skirmishes such as: Adams-Hill, Arkansas Post, Pea Ridge, the Red River Campaign, Glorieta Pass, Sabine Pass, Sibley Campaign, Battle of Galveston, Cotton Plant, and the final battle of the war—the Battle of Palmito Ranch. The Texas troops were defeated in a number of these conflicts, but their determination, courage and valor were never questioned by any who fought with or against them.

A. Dale Roberts

George Will: A Texas-sized license plate dispute

FacebookTwitterEmail37CommentPrint



/Houston Chronicle

Ray James, an engineering professor at Texas A&M and one of about 2,500 members of the Texas Sons of Confederate Veterans, shows the divisive Confederate flag plate.

By **GEORGE WILL**

Published: 25 December 2014 08:27 PM

Updated: 26 December 2014 09:07 PM

The Battle of Palmito Ranch near Brownsville on May 13, 1865, is called the last battle of the Civil War, but the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans (SCV) might consider that judgment premature, given its conflict with the state's Department of Transportation and Department of Motor Vehicles. This skirmish is of national interest because it implicates a burgeoning new entitlement — the right to pass through life without encountering any disagreeable thought.

Under Texas' specialty license plate system, plates can be created by the Legislature by specific enactments, or can, for a fee, be designed by individuals, nonprofits or businesses. In the private instances, Texas is selling space for advertising. The specialty plates exhort

("Be a Blood Donor"), emote ("I'd Rather Be Golfing"), celebrate (NASCAR, many universities) and commemorate ("Buffalo Soldiers," "Korea Veteran").

The Texas SCV's design caused a commotion because the organization's logo includes the Confederate battle flag. The Texas DOT committee that approves specialty plates approved the plate before it disapproved it because an official considered the plate controversial. The Texas Transportation Code says the state may refuse to create a plate "if the design might be offensive to any member of the public." Yes, *any*.

A district court rejected the group's contention that this decision was unconstitutional, but the 5th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals held that specialty plates are private speech, so the state had violated the First Amendment by engaging in viewpoint discrimination against the SCV.

Texas is appealing to the U.S. Supreme Court, which this month announced that it would hear oral arguments, probably in March. The SCV's brief notes that "every circuit to address a specialty plate program enabling private parties to submit their own specialty plate designs has held that the plates constitute private speech, the First Amendment applies, and regulation has to be viewpoint neutral."

By now there is a body of license plate law. In 1977, the Supreme Court upheld the right of a Jehovah's Witness in New Hampshire to edit out, with tape or metal shears or otherwise, that state's license plate slogan "Live Free or Die." The plaintiff held that "life is more precious than freedom" and the state could not compel him to foster religious or political concepts.

Some language that is put on plates by legislative action — e.g., Idaho's "Famous Potatoes" — is government speaking its mind and need not be neutral. In Illinois, where specialty plates require a specific legislative enactment, when a pro-life group sought a "Choose Life" plate, the state decided to exclude the *subject* of abortion, pro and con, so the denial was viewpoint neutral.

Texas, however, denied the SCV plate explicitly because with its flag, it was offensive, which is an impermissible reason for denying speech. The hearing that forbade the SCV plate approved a Buffalo Soldiers plate in spite of some saying they were offended by this reference to the 19th-century black military units that participated in battles against Native Americans. In 2011, however, the Supreme Court held:

"The Constitution does not permit the government to decide which types of otherwise protected speech are sufficiently offensive to require protection for the unwilling listener or viewer. Rather ... the burden normally falls upon the viewer to avoid further bombardment of his sensibilities simply by averting his eyes."

The new entitlement aims to spare the people this burden. At many colleges and universities, where thinking goes to hibernate, freedom of expression is restricted for the purpose of sparing the delicate sensibilities of the most exquisitely sensitive people on campus. The First Amendment is construed to stipulate that there shall be no abridgment

of free speech — unless the speech annoys, saddens, angers, dismays or otherwise discombobulates the emotional equilibrium or intellectual serenity of any listener.

Inevitably, this entitlement is expanded to include the right to assume a fetal position and be absolved of burdens if news of some event in the wider world distresses some students. So, Columbia University recently allowed law students to postpone final exams if these frail flowers felt that their performance would be impaired because they had been traumatized by the fact that grand juries in Ferguson, Mo., and Staten Island, N.Y., did not indict police officers in cases involving Michael Brown and Eric Garner.

Columbia evidently is training lawyers for an America so tranquil it will not need any lawyers. Tranquil because silent.

Reach Washington Post columnist George Will at georgewill@washpost.com.

Background

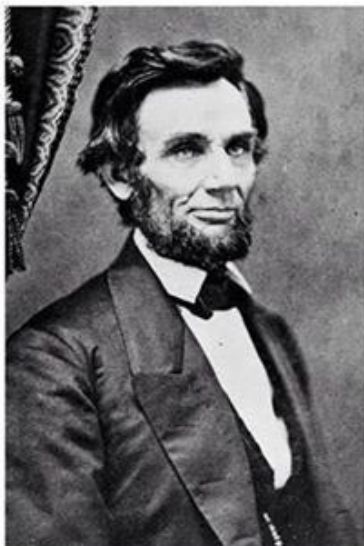
The battle between Texas and a veterans group vying for a Confederate flag license plate has fueled a loud debate among those who say it honors Confederate heritage and others who see it as racially offensive.

TWICE REJECTED: The Texas Department of Motor Vehicles board twice rejected a Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans' application for a license plate bearing the Confederate battle flag. The group sued the DMV. A federal judge upheld the state's authority to reject the plate. The group appealed.

FREE SPEECH CITED: In July, a 5th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals panel ruled 2-1 that the DMV board had violated the group's free speech rights and engaged in "viewpoint discrimination" when it rejected the plate.

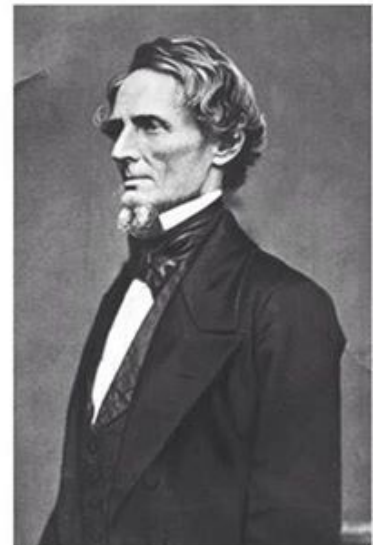
HEADED TO HIGH COURT: The attorney general's office quickly shot back, asking the U.S. Supreme Court to make the final judgment because of a split among lower courts in similar cases. The court is expected to hear the case in March.

<http://www.dallasnews.com/opinion/latest-columns/20141225-george-will-a-texas-sized-plate-dispute.ece>



“The President of the Southern Confederation is a gentleman, a scholar, a soldier, a statesman... The President Elect of the United States is neither a scholar, a soldier, nor a statesman... Without the polished elegance of the well bred man he has all the rough manners and coarse sayings of the clown.”

*~ from the Philadelphia Pennsylvanian
February 13, 1861*



County pulls four flags from Bay Center

Will Isern, pnj.com 8:18 p.m. CST December 15, 2014



(Photo: Special to the PNJ)

A lone American flag flapped in the wind in front of the Pensacola Bay Center on Friday morning.

That followed a decision Thursday night by the Escambia County Board of County Commissioners to fly only the American and Florida flags at county facilities, which was spurred by the county's previous controversial practice of flying a Confederate battle flag at the center.

Originally, the board was to consider replacing the Confederate battle flag, which is actually the battle flag of the Army of Tennessee and a flag that many historians believe never flew over Pensacola, with the First National Flag of the Confederacy, the so-called Stars and Bars flag the city uses in its Five Flags displays.

For now, the American flag continues to fly, with the other four — the Spanish, French, British and Confederate flags — all having been taken down. The flag of the state of Florida may also fly at the center. The board's motion was specifically to allow only the American and Florida flags to fly at county facilities. Whether a Florida flag would be raised at the Bay Center where one had not previously flown is unclear.

More than a dozen people spoke before the board at their Thursday night meeting on both sides of the issue.

Sons of Confederate Veterans member Tommy Ratchford gave a presentation detailing the history of several Confederate flags, and encouraged the commissioners to consider replacing the battle flag with the Third National Flag of the Confederacy.

"I struggle with what I was going to say here today, I understand people have a problem with the concept of slavery, but every flag that flies in the Five Flags represents a country that has something to do with slavery," he said. "This (Confederate battle flag), the soldier's flag, certainly has been adopted by hate groups, left wing radicals, white supremacists, but not with the permission or the acknowledgment of the Sons of Confederate veterans. We never gave anybody permission to use this flag that way."

However, more people spoke out against the flag.

"I still find the Confederate battle flag to be very offensive," said Marine Col. Jim Smith, a black man. "I'm a member of a community service club and we meet at the Bay Center twice a month. I've had numerous visitors and speakers ask why is that flag flying when it's flown nowhere else in the city or the county."

The decision to remove not just the Confederate battle flag, but the other three national flags, as well, was seemingly inspired by an impassioned speech by newly elected commissioner Doug Underhill that referenced his military background.

"When each of us took an oath to lead this county, we took an oath to this flag," he said, pointing to the American flag hanging behind the commissioners. "This is the flag of Escambia County, this one flag. As much as I love my Southern heritage and my Southern past, it is my American present and my American future for which I was willing to lay down my life. So as we go forward thinking about that, putting any other flag on the dais with this one is an insult not to our past, but to our present and our future."

Following Underhill's remarks, Commissioner Lumon May made a motion to fly only the American and Florida flags at all county facilities. After some procedural back and forth, that motion passed 4-1.

Commissioner Wilson Robertson cast the lone dissenting vote, having voiced support for replacing the battle flag with the Third National Flag as Ratchford had suggested. Robertson was the only commissioner still on the board from a time 15 years ago when the board had considered the same issue and decided the battle flag should remain.

"I'm proud of my Southern heritage and I'll say that to anyone, and I will not apologize for the vote we took 15 years ago," Robertson said ahead of Thursday's vote.

Of the five governments whose flags have flown over Pensacola in its more than 450-year history, the Confederacy's reign was by far the shortest. Secession was declared in Florida on Jan. 10, 1861. But by May of 1862 following the Battle of Pensacola, Confederate forces abandoned the city learning that the Union had taken New Orleans. The Confederate battle flag as it's known today didn't become popularized until after Pensacola had returned to Union control.

In 2000, after reviewing photographs and consulting local historians, then city manager Tom Bonfield replaced the city's battle flags with Stars and Bars flags.

No discussion was made at Thursday's meeting as for what to do with the now empty flag poles at the Bay Center. Commissioner Robinson said it would be up to the county's Facilities Management office and county administrator Jack Brown to decide what to do with them.

<http://www.pnj.com/story/news/local/escambia-county/2014/12/12/county-pulls-flags-bay-center/20327771/>

Viewpoint: Why fly the five flags?

Wilson Robertson 6:26 p.m. CST December 15, 2014



(Photo: File)

Since American Independence some 250 years ago, we have been blessed to have only one flag flown over this great nation. For that, I am thankful.

That is certainly not the case for our great city, Pensacola. Anyone who knows much about our history, knows that the Spanish, French, British, Confederate and, of course, the United States flags have flown over Pensacola.

Why is this important to our Pensacola history? I make no claim of being a history expert, such as the likes of UWF President Judy Bense or John Appleyard, but I know we have been influenced in some way by all five flags. Other than the U.S. flag, one that stands out to me is the Spanish flag. The Spanish were our allies in the Battle of Pensacola in 1779 against the British. We have monuments all over Pensacola in their honor, as well as many streets named after great leaders under our Spanish flag.

I moved to Pensacola 50 years ago and I was impressed with our rich history. We are known as America's first settlement for a colony led by Don Tristan de Luna in 1559. Pensacola was settled in 1698 and has flown these various flags for hundreds of years. We are truly a City of Five Flags. Since 1950, we have celebrated this history with one of our great events, The Fiesta of Five Flags, which celebrates our history for many days. Pensacola's

history is so important that at planning events we discuss the economic impact it has on our tourist industry, which is substantial.

I wanted to give a little history about our five flags before I explained what happened last week at the Escambia County Commission meeting. We had an agenda item to discuss replacing the Confederate Battle Flag at the county-owned Pensacola Bay Center with a Confederate National Flag similar to the one flying at City Hall. After many speakers and much discussion, the commission voted unanimously to replace the Confederate Battle Flag. When the discussion began about which flag to replace it with, a motion was made and seconded to remove all flags at the Pensacola Bay Center except the U.S. flag and the state of Florida flag.

It was never on the agenda to take such drastic action, the public and media were certainly not notified and it was not discussed at our morning agenda workshop. In my opinion, this action should have been postponed and all interested parties notified. For this and other reasons, I voted against this action.

You may ask, isn't "The City of Five Flags" a city issue, and aren't you are a County Commissioner? The city is a part of Escambia County and when I moved here 50 years ago, I moved to Pensacola, Escambia County, although I have never resided in the city limits. Our history is countywide, which includes Century, Fort Pickens, Fort Barrancas, Pensacola Beach and Perdido Key.

I am proud to be a resident of Pensacola, "The City of Five Flags," and the "Western Gate to the Sunshine State," and my hope is City Hall will continue to fly the five flags.

Wilson Robertson represents District 1 on the Escambia County Commission

<http://www.pnj.com/story/opinion/2014/12/15/viewpoint-fly-five-flags/20455575/?from=global&sessionKey=&autologin=>

PETITION

Charlie Rotenberry

United States

Dec 15, 2014 — Honorable Commissioners,

I implore you to act on approving a resolution to adopt the City of Pensacola's configuration of our iconic City of Five Flags presently being flown. My understanding is that there is even an agreement by the Sons of the Confederacy not to oppose the modern day symbol of our Civil War struggles. Our History and Heritage is so important to what Pensacola is all about and also the many events in our past that make up the character building that is now Pensacola, City of Five Flags.

I hope you will join me and our petition signers in putting a stop to the few people in our country that would have us live in a very sanitized world where mention of God or "In God We Trust" is being stripped from our present history. I consider any concession to the very few people that feel the need to redefine Politically and Socially Correct as adding fuel to their fire. I pray that you nip it in the bud right now with a progressive step to unify our City of Five Flags and fly them proudly at our landmark locations.

Thanks in advance for your positive consideration and helping to move forward on the issue.

Sincerely,
Charlie Rotenberry
(850) 525-9212
charote@cox.net

Please sign the [Change.org petition](#) to restore the flags.



[The Virginia Flaggers](#)

December 12 at 11:41am ·

Says Ramos, "we have so much racial tension in our country right now. And so what I want to see from Pensacola is, let us be the first to be an example. Let's start removing these things that are creating racial tension.

Let me get this straight...these folks are blaming a Confederate flag on display in Pensacola, FL for "racial tension in our country"?!?!

Ludicrous! The only thing causing "racial tensions in our country right now" regarding Confederate flags, are the haters trying to remove our flags and eradicate our history. You want to "set an example for the rest of the country?" Remove the race-baiters and instigators, not our flags.

And now the question remains..."Hey Pensacola! On which side of town do you want your new, MUCH LARGER battle flag?

Are YOU mad enough yet?

“God Save The South!”

LATEST ATTACK ON 5 FLAGS AT PENSACOLA AND NAACP HISTORY FOR YOUR FILES

In 1994, They took ALL the flags down from Youngs Circle in Hollywood, Fla. due to a YANKEE Mayor (from New York) in conjunction with whining by the NAACP. IF we don't defeat them , they will have ALL our symbols gone, that's what they passed at their convention in 1991-- ALL SYMBOLS. Never forget. Here is the Original Resolution:

The following document can rightly be said to be the instigator of all recent attempts to suppress public displays of the Confederate Memory. In spite of its blatantly bigoted and inflammatory rhetoric, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, a supposed "civil rights" organization dedicated to "tolerance" and "diversity", continues to act upon it. The 1991 N.A.A.C.P. Confederate Flag Resolution

Resolution Abhorring the Confederate Battle Flag

Approved.

Whereas, the tyrannical evil symbolized in the Confederate Battle Flag is an abhorrence to all Americans and decent people of this country, and indeed, the world and is an odious blight upon the universe; and,

Whereas, African-Americans, had no voice, no consultation, no concurrence, no commonality, not in fact nor in philosophy, in the vile conception of the Confederate Battle Flag or State Flags containing the ugly symbol of idiotic white supremacy racism and denigration; and,

Whereas, we adamantly reject the notion that African-Americans should accept this flag for any stretch of imagination or approve its presence on the State Flags;

Now Therefore Be It Resolved, that the National Office of the NAACP and all units commit their legal resources to the removal of the Confederate Flag from all public properties.

In spite of an apparent "victory" in the light of the recent "compromise" relocation of the Confederate Battle Flag from the dome of the South Carolina State House to the Confederate Soldier's Monument on the capitol grounds, the following resolution was not rescinded. Now demanding a further relocation (or removal) of the flag, the NAACP continues to promote a boycott of South Carolina. Please note that in spite of (or perhaps on account of) these continued "sanctions", tourism in South Carolina has increased approximately 10% over last year.

1999 N.A.A.C.P. Emergency Resolution

ECONOMIC SANCTIONS FOR SOUTH CAROLINA

July 12, 1999

Whereas, the Confederate States of America came into being by way of secession from and war against the United States of America out of a desire to defend the right of individual states to maintain an economic system based on slave labor, and

Whereas, the Confederate Battle Flag was raised in the States that comprised the defunct Confederate States of America for the supposed celebration of the Centennial of the War Between the States and as an unspoken symbol of resistance to the battle for civil rights and equality in the early 1960's, and

Whereas, the Confederate Battle Flag has been embraced as the primary symbol for the numerous modern-day groups advocating white supremacy, and

Whereas, the placement of the Confederate Battle Flag at the South Carolina State House with the flags of two existing governments, the United States of America and the state of South Carolina, implies sovereignty and allegiance to a non-existent nation, and

Whereas, the Confederate Battle Flag in its present position of display makes a statement of public policy that continues to be an affront to the sensibilities and dignity of a majority of African Americans in the state of South Carolina, and

Whereas, the state of South Carolina possesses a unique linkage of heritage and family which makes South Carolina a prime destination for African American family reunions, resulting in tourism dollars that benefit the state of South Carolina, an estimated sixty-eight percent (68%) of all African American family reunions are held in South Carolina, and

Whereas, dollars spent on tourism, conventions and meetings by African Americans, other people of conscience and corporate entities serve to enrich the state of South Carolina, the "Mother State of Secession", which continues to fly the banner of secession Now Be It Therefore Resolved, that the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People at its 1999 Annual Convention reaffirms its condemnation of the Confederate Battle Flag being flown over the South Carolina State Capitol and displayed within the South Carolina House and Senate

Chambers, and renews its call for the removal and relocation of the Confederate Battle Flag to a place of historical rather than sovereign context.

Be It Further Resolved, that all units of the NAACP shall join in the South Carolina Conference of Branches in urging all families planning reunions in South Carolina to consider locations outside of the States as reunion sites until such time that the Confederate Battle Flag is removed from positions of sovereignty in the state of South Carolina.

Be It Further Resolved, that the National NAACP shall call upon other African American National Organizations, churches, and faith groups, businesses and corporations, and similar national entities of other cultural compositions that embrace freedom and justice to consider locations other than the state of South Carolina as convention or meeting sites, until such time that the Confederate Battle Flag is removed from positions of sovereignty in the state of South Carolina.

Be It Finally Resolved, that the National NAACP shall apply these economic sanctions against the state of South Carolina as well as any further measures as appropriate, commencing January 1, 2000, until such time that the Confederate Battle Flag is no longer displayed in positions of sovereignty in the state of South Carolina.

NAACP POLICY HANDBOOK 1976-2006

Resolutions Approved by the National Board of Directors

Confederate Battle Flag and Emblem

POLICY SUMMARY:

The NAACP reaffirms its condemnation, as expressed in its 1999 Resolution, of the confederate battle flag or the confederate battle emblem being flown over, displayed in or on any public site or space, building, or any emblem, flag standard or as part of any public communication. All units of the NAACP shall urge all corporations of good conscience to remove flags bearing the confederate battle emblem from their business property. The NAACP calls upon the U.S. Department of Justice to remove any and all confederate flags from and on public property for being a treasonous act within this jurisdiction. The NAACP reaffirms its condemnation of the Confederate Battle Flag being flown over the South Carolina State Capitol and displayed within the South Carolina House and Senate Chambers, and renews its call for the removal and relocation of the Confederate Battle Flag to a place of historical rather than sovereign context. The NAACP urges all families planning reunions and other groups, businesses, and corporation to consider locations outside of the State as reunion or meeting sites until such time that the Confederate Battle Flag is removed from positions of sovereignty in the State of South Carolina. The NAACP shall apply these economic sanction s against the State of South Carolina as well as any further measures as appropriate, commencing January 1, 2000, until such time that

the Confederate Battle Flag is no longer displayed in positions of sovereignty in the State of South Carolina. The NAACP joins with those Mississippians adamantly opposing the validation of the April 17, 2001 referendum vote retaining the confederate flag.

BACKGROUND:

The Confederate States of America came into being by way of secession from the United States of America out of a desire to defend the right of individual states to maintain an economic system based on **slave** labor. The Confederate Battle Flag, Confederate Flag and Emblem have been embraced as the primary symbols for the numerous modern-day groups advocating **white supremacy**. The Confederate Battle Flag, Confederate Flag and Emblem in its present position of display makes a statement of public policy that continues to be an affront to the sensibilities and dignity of a majority of Americans. **Mississippians and Confederate** preservationists rallied the Mississippi State Flag Commission, the Governor and the Legislature to "let the people decide" whether to retain the current divisive and **racially** denigrating State Flag of 1894 or to replace it with a flag more sensitive to all cultural heritages of its citizenry. The State Flag Vote Referendum passed by 64% to 36% in favor of retaining the tyrannical confederate symbol of slavery and **white supremacy** incorporated into the state's flag. These numbers were almost precisely down **racial lines** and reasserted Mississippi's heinous reputation as the most racist state in the nation.

ARE YOU LOSING THE DEBATE ?



**SHOUT
LOOKS
RACIST**

**AND YOU SILENCE THE OPPOSITION
WHICH ENDS THE ARGUMENT
ALLOWING YOU TO CLAIM VICTORY !**

A PUBLIC SERVICE ANNOUNCEMENT FROM AMERICA'S PROGRESSIVES.

Damn the Yankee Bastards.

In 1864, nearly a week into the infamous March to the Sea, the army of Union General William T. Sherman moves toward central Georgia, destroying property and routing small militia units in its path. Advanced units of the army skirmished with scattered Rebel forces at Clinton, Walnut Creek, East Macon, and Griswoldville, all in the vicinity of Macon.

The march began on November 15 and ended on December 21, 1864. Sherman led 62,000 troops for some 285 miles across Georgia and cut a path of destruction more than 50 miles wide. He divided his force into two columns and widened the swath of destruction. The Yankees cut away from their supply lines at Atlanta and generally lived off the land. What they did not consume, they destroyed. More than 13,000 cattle were destroyed by Union hands, as well as 90,000 bales of cotton and numerous sawmills, foundries, cotton gins, and warehouses, not counting all the homes, barns, Churches and small businesses.

Sherman's superiors, President Abraham Lincoln and General in Chief Ulysses S. Grant, endorsed his controversial tactic. Sherman planned, in his words, to "make Georgia howl," and argued that, although it would be brutal, destroying the resources of the South could bring the war to a quicker end.

The Nazis were students and admirers of Sherman. Lousy role model. The South cannot forgive these heathen acts. If Lee had done the same in Penn. the war might have ended early the other way. Same old story of

"the ends justifies the means". It is not a Christian doctrine.

What does the end justifies the means mean?

This phrase, originating from Niccolo Machiavelli's book "The Prince", is interpreted by some to mean doing anything whatsoever that is required to get the result you want, regardless of the methods used. It does not matter whether these methods are legal or illegal, fair or foul, kind or cruel, truth or lies, democratic or dictatorial, good or evil.

The phrase the end justifies the means refers to the morality of an action. It means that the morality of an action is based solely on the outcome of that action and not on the action itself. Example: Telling a lie that has no negative effect on anyone, and saves someone grief, is good. Killing someone to save others may also be morally justifiable. A deontologist would say lying/killing is always bad. A consequentialist would say that it is acceptable if the outcome is positive. It can involve illegal activities and what some would consider immoral methods, but definitely is not based on that.

This refers to the idea that if you need a specific outcome, it doesn't matter how it is achieved as long as you get the desired result. For instance, if you need to pass a test in order to graduate (the end) you can justify cheating in order to pass the test (the means).

It means that the benefits from something outweigh the harm done by the process. For example if somebody cured cancer, but had to kill 1 cancer patient to find the cure, they might say that curing cancer made the loss of 1 life to save many worth it. Of course, the family of the dead

patient (and the legal authorities) might see the matter differently.

This is normally used to comment on the ethics or morality of a given action. By itself, it might be reprehensible. But as the easiest method to achieve a goal, it could be acceptable on a practical basis. A simple example would be knocking down historic buildings as a last resort to control rat populations. A more complex example would be War of Northern Aggression, which included loosing the insane Sherman on Georgia, destroying everything the civilian population of the south needed to survive so that Mr. Lincoln got what he wanted, when he wanted it. Damn the Yankee Bastards.



Compatriots,

While not in Texas it sickens me none the less. But I wanted to make you aware of a new marker in Atlanta that honors the war criminal Sherman, by the Georgia Historical Society and the Georgia Battlefields Association.

Cpl. Craig Stone (Hoss)

1st. Battalion, Co. C, 3rd Squad Leader

Sons of Confederate Veterans Mechanized Cavalry

RAYWWF

New historical marker in Atlanta notes Civil War 'March to the Sea'

By **WALTER C. JONES**

MORRIS NEWS SERVICE – updated Tuesday, November 11, 2014 - 8:10pm



The Georgia Historical Society monument to be unveiled Wednesday on the grounds of the Carter Library commemorates the site where Union troops began their "march to the sea" Nov. 15, 1865 after effectively destroying Atlanta's ability to contribute to the Southern cause during the Civil War. The peaceful gardens surrounding the Carter Center a mile from bustling Peachtree Street provide a stark contrast to the war-torn city 150 years ago. MORRIS NEWS SERVICE/Walter Jones

ATLANTA | A new monument commemorates the start, 150 years ago this week, of a powerful army's sweep across Georgia, bringing liberation to slaves and devastation to the families of rebellious soldiers.

The Georgia Historical Society is to unveil its latest monument today in a small ceremony on the grounds of the Carter Presidential Library, a quiet, tree-studded sanctuary that was the site of Union Gen. William T. Sherman's departure from Atlanta along a nearby road. He had seized the city after a series of summer battles and then systematically destroyed its factories, banks and railroads to prevent their continued use in support of the Confederate army. His next destination would be Savannah, but Southerners didn't know that at the time, because he divided his troops

and sent some toward Macon and others toward the munitions factories in Augusta to hide his true target.

Cities along the way that resisted were destroyed as Atlanta had been. Those that surrendered peacefully were spared.

The campaign would become the subject of songs, family tales, history books and military instruction. Modern commanders would copy it in the bombings of Dresden, Tokyo, Hiroshima and Hanoi for its demoralizing effect on civilians.

“What scholars have discovered is that the families along the route of the march, and those who feared they were along the route of the march, wrote to their husbands and said ‘come home,’” said Todd Groce, president of the Georgia Historical Society. The resulting flood of desertions crippled the crumbling rebel army.

After 3 1/2 years of fighting and a half-million casualties with no resolution, Sherman was intent on erasing the civilian will to continue the war, Groce said.

The Savannah-based society wanted to erect the monument to summarize the war’s next phase after the Battle of Atlanta and to set the record straight about Sherman’s motivations. He ordered that only the highest commanders could put a home to the torch, and he did not condone rape nor murder.

“There is a general misconception by the public that Sherman’s march was a 20th-century style of scorched-earth (campaign), that every house was burned down, and that there were murders along the way, but that is not borne out by the historical evidence,” Groce said.

Nevertheless, the society has already received emails and comments from a few people who interpret history differently.

Today’s brief ceremony is to include David Stanhope, deputy director for the Jimmy Carter Presidential Library and Museum, and Charlie Crawford, president of the Georgia Battlefields Association.

Former President Jimmy Carter has also been invited to attend.

The marker reads: **“The March to the Sea/ On November 15, 1864, during the Civil War, U.S. forces under Gen. William T. Sherman set out from Atlanta on the March to the Sea, a military campaign designed to destroy the Confederacy’s ability to wage war and break the will of its people to resist. After destroying Atlanta’s industrial and business (but not residential) districts, Sherman’s 62,500 men marched over 250 miles, reaching Savannah in mid-December. Contrary to popular myth, Sherman’s troops primarily destroyed only property used for waging war — railroads, train depots, factories, cotton gins, and warehouses. Abandoning their supply base, they lived off the land, destroying food they could not consume. They also liberated thousands of enslaved African Americans in their path. Sherman’s “hard hand of war” demoralized Confederates, hastening the end of slavery and the reunification of the nation./ Erected for the Civil War 150 commemoration by the Georgia Historical Society and the Georgia Battlefields Association”**

<http://onlineathens.com/local-news/2014-11-11/new-historical-marker-atlanta-notes-civil-war-march-sea>

SEE ARTICLES BELOW FOR THE TRUTH

Sherman's Plunder and Death

THE LETTER from yankee Lt. Thomas J. Myers: Feb 26, 1865 of the Morrill Tariff

"Camp near Camden, S. C., Feb 26, 1865.

My dear wife--I have no time for particulars. We have had a glorious time in this State. Unrestricted license to burn and plunder was the order of the day. The chivalry [meaning the Honourable & Chivalrous people of the South] have been stripped of most of their valuables. Gold watches, silver pitchers, cups, spoons, forks, &c., are as common in camp as blackberries. The terms of plunder are as follows: Each company is required to exhibit the results of its operations at any given place--one-fifth and first choice falls to the share of the commander-in-chief and staff; one-fifth to the corps commanders and staff; one-fifth to field officers of regiments, and two-fifths to the company. Officers are not allowed to join these expeditions without disguising themselves as privates. One of our corps commanders borrowed a suit of rough clothes from one of my men, and was successful in this place. He got a large quantity of silver (among other things an old-time milk pitcher) and a very fine gold watch from a Mrs DeSaussure, at this place. DeSaussure was one of the F. F. V.s of South Carolina, and was made to fork over liberally.. Officers over the rank of Captain are not made to put their plunder in the estimate for general distribution. This is very unfair, and for that reason, in order to protect themselves, subordinate officers and privates keep back every thing that they can carry about their persons, such as rings, earrings, breast pins, &c., of which, if I ever get home, I have about a quart. I am not joking--I have at least a quart of jewelry for you and all the girls, and some No. 1 diamond rings and pins among them. General Sherman has silver and gold enough to start a bank. His share in gold watches alone at Columbia was two hundred and seventy-five. But I said I could not go into particulars. All the general officers and many besides had valuables of every description, down to embroidered ladies' pocket handkerchiefs. I have my share of them, too. We took gold and silver enough from the damned rebels to have redeemed their infernal currency twice over. This, (the currency), whenever we came across it, we burned, as we considered it utterly worthless. I wish all the jewelry this army has could be carried to the "Old Bay State". It would deck her out in glorious style; but, alas! it will be scattered all over the North and Middle States. The damned niggers, as a general rule, prefer to stay at home, particularly after they found out that we only wanted the able-bodied men, (and to tell the truth, the youngest and best-looking women). Sometimes we took off whole families and plantations of niggers, by way of repaying secessionists. But the useless part of them we soon manage to lose; [one very effective was to "shoot at their bobbing heads as they swam rivers" after the army units crossed over], sometimes in crossing rivers, sometimes in other ways. I shall write to you again from Wilmington, Goldsboro', or some other place in North Carolina. The order to march has arrived, and I must close hurriedly. Love to grandmother and aunt Charlotte. Take care of yourself and children. **Don't show this letter out of the family.** Your affectionate husband, Thomas J Myers, Lieut., P.S. I will send this by the first flag of truce to be mailed, unless I have an opportunity of sending it at Hilton Head. Tell Sallie I am saving a pearl bracelet and ear-rings for her; but Lambert got the necklace and breast pin of the same set. I am trying to trade him out of them. These were taken from the Misses Jamison, daughters of the President of the South Carolina Secession Convention. We found these on our trip through Georgia."

End of Letter.

The letter was addressed to Mrs. Thomas J. Myers, Boston, Massachusetts.

This letter was published in a book written by Henry Clay Dean, a Preacher and Lawyer from Iowa, who was once the Chaplain in the Senate in the late 1850's.

Lincoln's War so Disgusted him that he wrote a Book Called: "[CRIMES OF THE CIVIL WAR](#)" - His Books speaks Volumes about the Corruption in the North as Brought on by the War, and the Reckless Funding of the War by Tariffs, etc. The Book written in 1867 and enumerated a series of Issues that the Yanks got themselves into. This Letter Was One of His Exhibits.

US Soldiers Raped, Pillaged, and Plundered



Tom DiLorenzo

lewRockwell

Published : December 07th, 2014

939 words - Reading time : 2 - 3 minutes

November and December of this year mark the 150th anniversary of General William Tecumseh Sherman's famous "march to the sea" at the end of the War to Prevent Southern Independence. The Lincoln cult – especially its hyper-warmongering neocon branch – has been holding conferences, celebrations, and commemorations while continuing to rewrite history to suit its statist biases. Business as usual, in other words. But they are not the only ones writing about the event. Historian Karen Stokes has published [*South Carolina Civilians in Sherman's Path: Stories of Courage Amid Civil War Destruction*](#) that contains a great deal of very telling information about Sherman's *motivation* in waging total war on the *civilian* population of South Carolina.

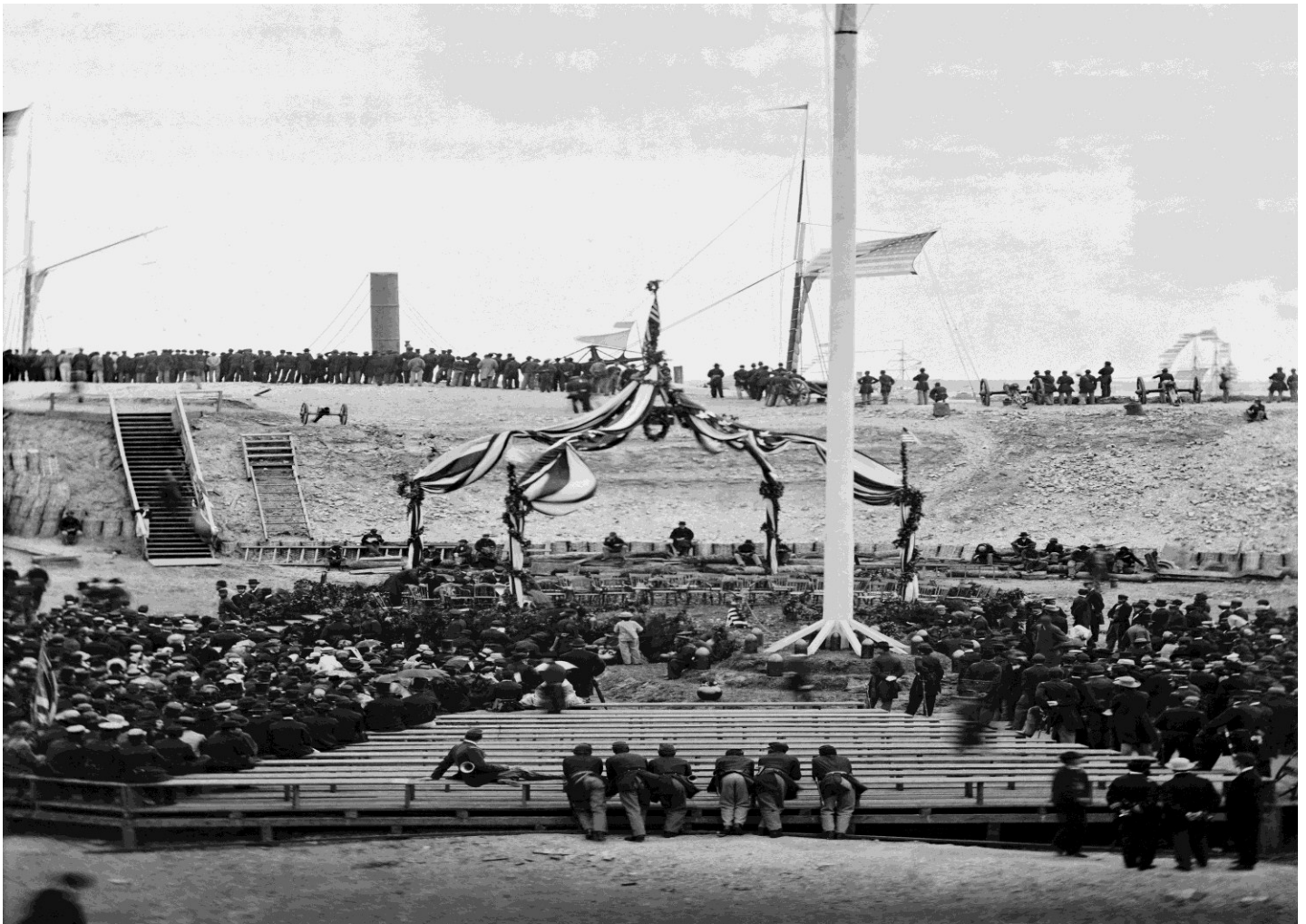
Stokes begins by quoting a letter that Sherman wrote to General Henry Halleck shortly before invading all-but-defenseless South Carolina: "[T]he whole army is burning with an insatiable desire to wreak vengeance upon South Carolina." In another message a few weeks later, Sherman reiterated to Halleck that "The whole army is crazy to be turned loose in [South] Carolina."

A New York newspaperman who was "embedded" with Sherman's army (to use a contemporary term) wrote that "There can be no denial of the assertion that the feeling among the troops was one of extreme bitterness towards the people of the State of South Carolina." The *Philadelphia Inquirer* cheered on as Sherman's army raped, pillaged, burned, and plundered through the state, calling South Carolina "that accursed hotbed of treason."

In a January 31, 1864 letter to Major R.M. Sawyer, Sherman explained the reason why he hated the South in general, and South Carolina in particular, so much. The war, he said "was the result of a false political doctrine that any and every people have a right to self-government." In the same letter Sherman referred to states' rights, freedom of conscience, and freedom of the press as "trash" that had "deluded the Southern people into war."

Sherman's subordinates expressed similar opinions. In 1865 Major George W. Nichols published a book about his exploits during Sherman's "march" in which he describing **South Carolinians as "the scum, the lower dregs of civilization" who are "not Americans; they are merely South Carolinians."** General Carl Schurz is quoted by Stokes as remarking that "South Carolina – the state which was looked upon by the Northern soldier as the principal instigator" of the war was "deserving of special punishment."

All of this is so telling because it reveals that neither Sherman, nor his subordinate officers, nor the average "soldier" in his army, were motivated by anything having to do with slavery. South Carolina suffered more than any other state at the hands of Sherman's raping, looting, plundering, murdering, and house-burning army because that is where the secession movement started. It was NOT because there were more slaves there than in other states, or because of anything else related to slavery. It was because South Carolinians, even more than other Southerners, did not believe in uncompromising obedience to the central state.



Enemy Flag-raising over Fort Sumter, 14 April 1865

Shortly after the war ended some prominent Northerners began to pour into South Carolina to revel in the scenes of destruction (and to steal whatever they could). The goofy Brooklyn, New York, **Reverend Henry Ward Beecher** went on one such excursion and gave a speech while standing under a **giant U.S. flag in Charleston in which he declared:**

“Let no man misread the meaning of this unfolding flag! It says, ‘GOVERNMENT hath returned hither.’ It proclaims in the name of vindicated government, peace and protection to loyalty; humiliations and pains to traitors. This is the flag of sovereignty. The nation, not the States, is sovereign. Restored to authority, this flag commands, not supplicates There may be pardon [for former Confederates], but no concession The only condition of submission is to submit!”

Editor’s Note: This Confederate will never submit to what that flag stands for. We have a BIRTHRIGHT and we must fight to restore it!

In other words, the purpose of the war was to “prove” once and for all the false nationalist theory that the states were never sovereign; they did not ratify the Constitution, as explained in Article 7; the constitution created *them*; that the states never delegated certain powers to the central government in the Constitution (Article 1, Section 8); and that the central government is to have unlimited “supremacy” over all individuals and institutions.

This was the nationalist superstition about the American founding, first fabricated by Alexander Hamilton and repeated by successive generations of nationalist/consolidationist/mercantilist despots such as John Marshall, Joseph Story, Daniel Webster, and Abraham Lincoln.

This is why Sherman and his army reveled so much in their brutalization of defenseless South Carolinian women and children and the looting and destruction of their property.

And they bragged about it for the rest of their lives.

Much of the boasting is catalogued in [*South Carolina Civilians in Sherman's Path*](#). Stokes quotes a General Charles Van Wyck as writing that “nearly every house on our line of march has been destroyed.” An “embedded” New York reporter named David P. Conyngham is quoted as described one South Carolina town after observing “the smoking ruins of the town, to tall, black chimneys looking down upon it like funeral mutes” with “old women and children, hopeless, helpless, almost frenzied, wandering amidst the desolation.” The book contains dozens of other eye-witness accounts by Union Army soldiers and Southern civilians of the burning down of entire cities and towns, rape, robbery, and wanton destruction of all varieties of private property, all of it occurring after the Confederate Army had vacated. All to prove once and for all, to South Carolinians and all other Americans, North and South, that federalism and self-government was a “delusion,” to quote General Sherman himself.

Thanks to Tom DiLorenzo from www.lewrockwell.com



Major General, Union Army

**WILLIAM TECUMSEH
SHERMAN**

GLEANINGS FROM GEN. SHERMAN'S DESPATCHES # 2

“On the 18th, Gen. Halleck writes,—‘Should you capture Charleston, I hope that by some accident the place may be destroyed; and if a little salt should be sown upon its site, it may prevent the growth of future crops of nullification and secession.’

To this Gen. Sherman replies, Dec. 24. ‘This war differs from European wars in this particular — we are not only fighting hostile armies, but a hostile people ; and must make old and young, rich and poor, feel the hard hand of war, as well as their organised armies.

‘I will bear in mind your hint as to Charleston, and don't think ‘salt’ will be necessary. When I move, the 15th corps will be on the right of the right wing, and their position will bring them naturally into Charleston first ; and if you have studied the history of that corps, you will have remarked that they generally do their work up pretty well. The truth is, the whole army is burning with an insatiable desire to wreak vengeance upon South Carolina. I almost tremble for her fate, but feel that she deserves all that seems in store for her.’



KAREN STOKES

SOUTH CAROLINA CIVILIANS IN SHERMAN'S PATH

Stories of Courage Amid Civil War Destruction



During the fateful winter of 1865, General William T. Sherman led an army of over sixty thousand troops on a destructive march through the Palmetto State. Hundreds of the affected residents recorded their harrowing experiences in letters, diaries, memoirs and newspaper accounts, much of which is corroborated by the testimony of Sherman's own officers and soldiers. Join South Carolina historian and archivist Karen Stokes as she brings together these stories from around the state. Stokes delves deep, including graphic accounts by civilians who were also affected by two lesser-known military operations that followed Sherman's raid in the spring of 1865--Potter's Raid, an expedition led by Union general E.E. Potter, and the raids conducted by Union troops pursuing Confederate president Jefferson Davis through the state.

Shenandoah Burning: The Civil War's Worst Forgotten Atrocity

11/06/2014 By James Bovard



This is the 150th anniversary of one of the Civil War's most destructive and controversial campaigns. Union Gen. Philip Sheridan unleashed a hundred mile swath of flames in the Shenandoah Valley that left vast numbers of civilians tottering towards starvation. Unfortunately, the burning of the Shenandoah Valley has been largely forgotten, foreshadowing how subsequent brutal military operations would also vanish into the Memory Hole.

In August 1864, supreme Union commander Ulysses S. Grant ordered Sheridan to "do all the damage to railroads and crops you can... If the war is

to last another year, we want the Shenandoah Valley to remain a barren waste." Sheridan set to the task with vehemence, declaring that "the people must be left nothing but their eyes to weep with over the war" and promised that, when he was finished, the valley "from Winchester to Staunton will have but little in it for man or beast."

Some Union soldiers were aghast at their marching orders. A Pennsylvania cavalryman lamented at the end of the fiery spree: "We burnt some sixty houses and all most of the barns, hay, grain and corn in the shocks for fifty miles [south of] Strasburg... It was a hard-looking sight to see the women and children turned out of doors at this season of the year." An Ohio major wrote in his diary that the burning "does not seem real soldierly work. We ought to enlist a force of scoundrels for such work." A newspaper correspondent embedded with Sheridan's army reported: "Hundreds of nearly starving people are going North . . . not half the inhabitants of the valley can subsist on it in its present condition."

After one of Sheridan's favorite aides was shot by Confederates, Sheridan ordered his troops to burn all houses within a five mile radius. After many outlying houses had been torched, the small town at the center – Dayton - was spared after a federal officer disobeyed Sheridan's order. The homes and barns of Mennonites – a peaceful sect who opposed slavery and secession – were especially hard hit by that crackdown, according to a 1909 history of Mennonites in America.

By the end of Sheridan's campaign, the former "breadbasket of the Confederacy" could no longer even feed the women and children remaining there. An English traveler in 1865 "found the Valley standing empty as a moor." Historian Walter Fleming, in his classic 1919 study, *The Sequel to Appomattox*, quoted one bedeviled local farmer: "From Harper's Ferry to New Market, which is about eighty miles, the country was almost a desert... The barns were all

burned; chimneys standing without houses, and houses standing without roof, or door, or window.” John Heatwole, author of “The Burning: Sheridan’s Devastation of the Shenandoah Valley” (1998), concluded: “The civilian population of the Valley was affected to a greater extent than was the populace of any other region during the war, including those in the path of Sherman’s infamous march to the sea in Georgia.” Unfortunately, given the chaos of the era at the end of the Civil War and its immediate aftermath, there are no reliable statistics on the number of women, children, and other civilians who perished thanks to “the burning.”

Some defenders of the Union tactics insist that there was no intent to harshly punish civilians. But, after three years of a bloody stalemate, the Lincoln administration had adapted a total war mindset to scourge the South into submission. As Sheridan was finishing his fiery campaign, Gen. William Sherman wrote to Gen. Grant that “Until we can repopulate Georgia, it is useless to occupy it, but the utter destruction of it’s roads, houses, and people will cripple their military resources.” Sherman had previously telegraphed Washington that “There is a class of people – men, women, and children, who must be killed or banished before you can hope for peace and order.” President Lincoln congratulated both Sheridan and Sherman for campaigns that sowed devastation far and wide.

The carnage inflicted by Sheridan, Sherman, and other northern commanders made the South’s post-war recovery far slower and multiplied the misery of both white and black survivors. Connecticut College professor Jim Downs’ recent book, *Sick From Freedom*, exposes how the chaotic situation during and after the war contributed to the deaths of hundreds of thousands of freed slaves.

After the Civil War, politicians and many historians consecrated the conflict as a crusade for freedom and the grisly tactics were consigned to oblivion. The habit of sweeping abusive policies under the rug also permeated post-Civil War policy towards the Indians (Sheridan famously declared “the only good Indian is a dead Indian”) and the suppression of Filipino insurgents after the Spanish-American War. Later historians sometimes ignored U.S. military tactics in World War Two and Vietnam that resulted in heavy civilian casualties.

The failure to recognize how wars routinely spawn pervasive brutality and collateral deaths lowers Americans’ resistance to new conflicts that promise to make the world safe for democracy, or rid the world of evil, or achieve other lofty sounding goals. For instance, the Obama administration sold its bombing of Libya as a self-evident triumph of good over a vile despot; instead, chaos reigns in Tripoli. As the administration ramps up bombing in Syria and Iraq, both its rhetoric and its tactics echo prior U.S. debacles.

Since 1864, no prudent American should have expected this nation’s wars to have happy or uplifting endings. Unfortunately, as long as the spotlight is kept off atrocities, most citizens will continue to underestimate the odds that wars will spawn debacles and injustices that return to haunt us.

James Bovard is the author of *Public Policy Hooligan*, *Attention Deficit Democracy*, *The Bush Betrayal*, *Terrorism and Tyranny*, and other books. More info at www.jimbovard.com.

<http://www.deovindice.org/1/post/2014/11/shenandoah-burning-the-civil-wars-worst-forgotten-atrocity.html>

Wiping the South Out of National Existence

Headquarters,
Department of Tennessee,
January 1, 1863,
Major R. M. Sawyer,
AAG Army of Tennessee, Huntsville:



"Dear Sawyer---In my former letter I have answered all your questions save one, and that relates to the treatment of inhabitants known, or suspected to be, hostile or "secesh." The war which prevails in our land is essentially a war of races. The Southern people entered into a clear compact of government, but still maintained a species of separate interests, history and prejudices. These latter became stronger and stronger, till they have led to war, which has developed the fruits of the bitterest kind. We of the North are, beyond all question, right in our lawful cause . . . Now, the question arises, should we treat as absolute enemies all in the South who differ with us in opinions or prejudices -- [and] kill or banish them? Or should we give them time to think and gradually change their conduct so as to conform to the new order of things which is slowly and gradually creeping into their country?

When men take arms to resist our rightful authority, we are compelled to use force because all reason and argument ceases when arms are resorted to. If the people, or any of them, keep up a correspondence with parties in hostility, they are spies, and can be punished with death or minor punishment. These are well established principles of war, and the people of the South having appealed to war, are barred from appealing to our Constitution, which they have practically and publicly defied. They have appealed to war and must abide its rules and laws.

The United States, as a belligerent party claiming right in the soil as the ultimate sovereign, have a right to change the population, and it may be and it, both politic and best, that we should do so in certain districts. When the inhabitants persist too long in hostility, it may be both politic and right that we should banish them and appropriate their lands to a more loyal and useful population. No man would deny that the United States would be benefited by dispossessing a single prejudiced, hard-headed and disloyal planter and substitute in his place a dozen or more patient, industrious, good families, even if they be of foreign birth. It is all idle nonsense for these Southern planters to say that they made the South, that they own it, and that they can do as they please---even to break up our government, and to shut up the natural avenues of trade, intercourse and commerce.

We know, and they know if they are intelligent beings, that, as compared with the whole world they are but as five millions are to one thousand millions -- that they did not create the land -- that their only title to its use and enjoyment is the deed of the United States, and if they appeal to war they hold their all by a very insecure tenure. For my part, I believe that this war is the result of false political doctrine, for which we are all as a people responsible, viz: That any and every people has a right to self-government . . . In this belief, while I assert for our Government the highest military prerogatives, I am willing to bear in patience that political nonsense of . . . State Rights, freedom of conscience, freedom of press, and other such trash as have deluded the Southern people into war, anarchy, bloodshed, and the foulest crimes that have disgraced any time or any people.

I would advise the commanding officers at Huntsville and such other towns as are occupied by our troops, to assemble the inhabitants and explain to them these plain, self-evident propositions, and tell them that it is for them now to say whether they and their children shall inherit their share. The Government of the United States has in North Alabama any and all rights which they choose to enforce in war -- to take their lives, their homes, their lands, their everything . . . and war is simply power unrestrained by constitution or compact. If they want eternal warfare, well and good; we will accept the issue and dispossess them, and put our friends in possession. Many, many people, with less pertinacity than the South, have been wiped out of national existence.

To those who submit to the rightful law and authority, all gentleness and forbearance; but to the petulant and persistent secessionists, why, death is mercy, and the quicker he or she is disposed of the better. Satan and the rebellious saints of heaven were allowed a continuance of existence in hell merely to swell their just punishment."

W.T. Sherman,
Major General Commanding

Why They Raped, Pillaged, and Plundered: General Sherman's Professed Hatred of Self Government

12/04/2014



By [Thomas DiLorenzo](#)

December 4, 2014

November and December of this year mark the 150th anniversary of General William Tecumseh Sherman's famous "march to the sea" at the end of the War to Prevent Southern Independence. The Lincoln cult – especially its hyper-warmongering neocon branch – has been holding conferences, celebrations, and commemorations while continuing to rewrite history to suit its statist biases. Business as usual, in other words. But they are not the only ones writing about the event. Historian Karen Stokes has published [South Carolina Civilians in Sherman's Path: Stories of Courage Amid Civil War Destruction](#) that contains a great deal of very telling information about Sherman's *motivation* in waging total war on the *civilian* population of South Carolina.

Stokes begins by quoting a letter that Sherman wrote to General Henry Halleck shortly before invading all-but-defenseless South Carolina: “[T]he whole army is burning with an insatiable desire to wreak vengeance upon South Carolina.” In another message a few weeks later, Sherman reiterated to Halleck that “The whole army is crazy to be turned loose in [South] Carolina.”

A New York newspaperman who was “embedded” with Sherman’s army (to use a contemporary term) wrote that “There can be no denial of the assertion that the feeling among the troops was one of extreme bitterness towards the people of the State of South Carolina.” The *Philadelphia Inquirer* cheered on as Sherman’s army raped, pillaged, burned, and plundered through the state, calling South Carolina “that accursed hotbed of treason.”

In a January 31, 1864 letter to Major R.M. Sawyer, Sherman explained the reason why he hated the South in general, and South Carolina in particular, so much. The war, he said “was the result of a false political doctrine that any and every people have a right to self-government.” In the same letter Sherman referred to states’ rights, freedom of conscience, and freedom of the press as “trash” that had “deluded the Southern people into war.”

Sherman’s subordinates expressed similar opinions. In 1865 Major George W. Nichols published a book about his exploits during Sherman’s “march” in which he describing South Carolinians as “the scum, the lower dregs of civilization” who are “not Americans; they are merely South Carolinians.” General Carl Schurz is quoted by Stokes as remarking that “South Carolina – the state which was looked upon by the Northern soldier as the principal instigator” of the war was “deserving of special punishment.”

All of this is so telling because it reveals that neither Sherman, nor his subordinate officers, nor the average “soldier” in his army, were motivated by anything having to do with slavery. South Carolina suffered more than any other state at the hands of Sherman’s raping, looting, plundering, murdering, and house-burning army because that is where the secession movement started. It was NOT because there were more slaves there than in other states, or because of anything else related to slavery. It was because South Carolinians, even more than other Southerners, did not believe in uncompromising obedience to the central state.

Shortly after the war ended some prominent Northerners began to pour into South Carolina to revel in the scenes of destruction (and to steal whatever they could). The goofy Brooklyn, New York, Reverend Henry Ward Beecher went on one such excursion and gave a speech while standing under a giant U.S. flag in Charleston in which he declared:

“Let no man misread the meaning of this unfolding flag! It says, ‘GOVERNMENT hath returned hither.’ It proclaims in the name of vindicated government, peace and protection to loyalty; humiliations and pains to traitors. This is the flag of sovereignty. The nation, not the States, is sovereign. Restored to authority, this flag commands, not supplicates There may be pardon [for former Confederates], but no concession The only condition of submission is to submit!”

In other words, the purpose of the war was to “prove” once and for all the false nationalist theory that the states were never sovereign; they did not ratify the Constitution, as explained in Article 7; the constitution created *them*; that the states never delegated certain powers to the central government in the Constitution (Article 1, Section 8); and that the central government is to have unlimited “supremacy” over all individuals and institutions.

This was the nationalist superstition about the American founding, first fabricated by Alexander Hamilton and repeated by successive generations of nationalist/consolidationist/mercantilist despots such as John Marshall, Joseph Story, Daniel Webster, and Abraham Lincoln.

This is why Sherman and his army reveled so much in their brutalization of defenseless South Carolinian women and children and the looting and destruction of their property. And they bragged about it for the rest of their lives. Much of the boasting is catalogued in *South Carolina Civilians in Sherman’s Path*. Stokes quotes a General Charles Van Wyck as writing that “nearly every house on our line of march has been destroyed.” An “embedded” New York reporter named David P. Conyngham is quoted as described one South Carolina town after observing “the smoking ruins of the town, to tall, black chimneys looking down upon it like funeral mutes” with “old women and children, hopeless, helpless, almost frenzied, wandering amidst the desolation.” The book contains dozens of other eye-witness accounts by Union Army soldiers and Southern civilians of the burning down of entire cities and towns, rape, robbery, and wanton destruction of all varieties of private property, all of it occurring after the Confederate Army had vacated. All to prove once and for all, to South Carolinians and all other Americans, North and South, that federalism and self-government was a “delusion,” to quote General Sherman himself.

<http://www.deovindice.org/1/post/2014/12/why-they-raped-pillaged-and-plundered-general-shermans-professed-hatred-of-self-government.html>

Below is an article previously run in The Herald which illustrates the effect of the yankee victory on Southern blacks. Contrast the article below with the claims on the “Historical” marker in the article above, which stated:

They also liberated thousands of enslaved African Americans in their path. Sherman’s “hard hand of war” demoralized Confederates, hastening the end of slavery and the reunification of the nation.

Mail Online

'The end of slavery led to hunger and death for millions of black Americans': Extraordinary claims in new book

- **President Abraham Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation gifted freedom to four million black Americans in 1863**
- **Former slaves struggled to begin their free life and up to one million died or got sick**
- **Challenges the accepted wisdom of the Unionist North being sympathetic to the cause of freed slaves**
- **Whole families returned to work on the plantations they had escaped because there was no work and no food**

By [James Nye](#)

PUBLISHED: 20:05 EST, 16 June 2012

in the United States led to anarchy and the deaths of hundreds of thousands of black Americans claims a new revisionist history of the Civil War.

Instead of a granting former slaves a glorious moment of freedom, President Abraham Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation condemned millions to a life of disease and hunger says historian Jim Downs in his new book, 'Sick from Freedom'.

Scouring through obscure records, Professor Downs has revealed that freed slaves were subject to outbreaks of cholera and smallpox as they attempted to start new lives for themselves and that thousands starved to death.



Slave Family In Cotton Field near Savannah, Georgia in 1860: A new book has shed new light on the struggles of freed slaves in the U.S. after the end of the Civil War

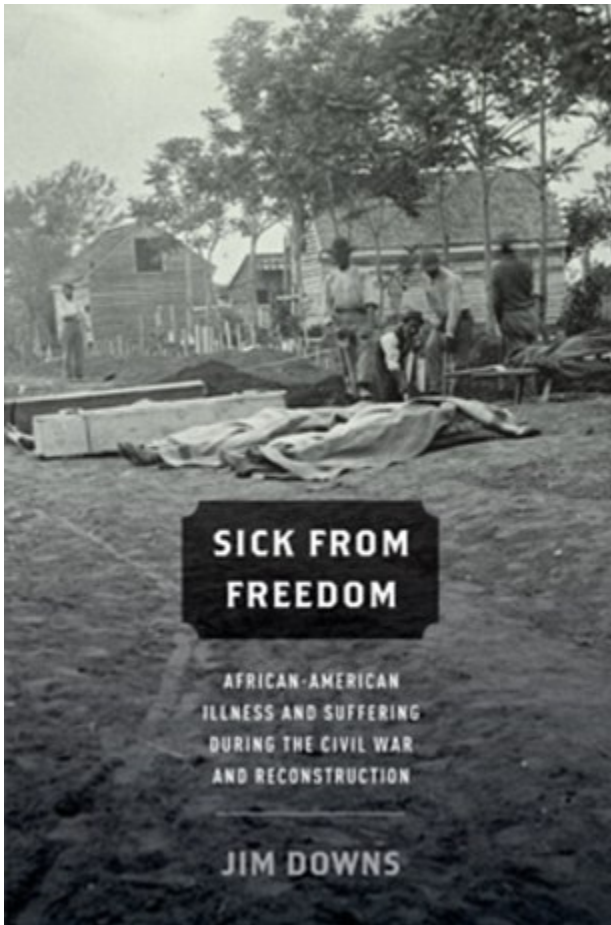
Writing about the period of 1862 to 1870, Professor Downs claims that one million of the four million slaves former slaves freed by Lincoln's 1863 executive order died or got sick.

This number includes at least 60,000 who lost their lives in a smallpox epidemic that started in Washington and spread to the south as black Americans left their former slave-masters in order to find work.

More...

- [Stunning pictures of men and women who were born into slavery and photographed more than seventy years after being freed](#)
- [The 'white' slave children of New Orleans: Images of pale mixed-race slaves used to drum up sympathy among wealthy donors in 1860s](#)

Calling this 'the largest biological crisis of the 19th century', Downs states that this tragedy has failed to be acknowledged because it does not match with the rosy view of the Civil War being a fight between the Unionist North and Confederate South for God-given rights.



Professor Jim Downs new revisionist history of the Civil War and Emancipation Proclamation claims that a million black Americans suffered hunger and died following the end of slavery

'The freed people we want to see are the ones with all their belongings on the wagon, heading towards freedom,' said David W. Blight, a professor of history at Yale to the [New York Times](#).

'But the truth is, for every person making it there may have been one falling by the way.'

As the anniversary of President Lincoln's order approaches, Mr. Downs, 39, is part of new school of thought re-addressing commonly held beliefs about the history of emancipation.

'We're getting ready to celebrate 150 years of the movement from slavery to freedom,' said Professor Downs to the [New York Times](#).

'But hundreds of thousands of people did not survive that movement.'

In fact in the years following 1863, the public health problems that freed slaves experienced attempting to set up their own homes, getting jobs and feeding their families seemed so

intense that some historical observers wondered whether all black Americans might die.

In 1863, one white religious figure wrote, 'Like his brother the Indian of the forest, he must melt away and disappear forever from the midst of us.'

While the accepted view is that the Unionist North was sympathetic to the plight of all southern slaves, Professor Downs feels that there was in fact an element of turning a blind eye to the problems the newly freed people experienced.

'In the 19th century people did not want to talk about it,' said Professor Downs to the [Observer](#).

'Some did not care and abolitionist, when they saw so many freed people dying, feared that it proved true what some people said: that slaves were not able to exist on their own.'



© Bettmann/CORBIS

Harriet Tubman (far left), was an American abolitionist and she is photographed with a group of slaves she helped escape in the 19th century



© CORBIS

A family of former slaves outside their ramshackle house in Fredericksburg, Virginia in 1865



A group of freed slaves gather on the plantation of Confederate General Thomas F. Drayton in Hilton Head, South Carolina, during the Union occupation of the property in 1862



Professor Jim Downs has written 'Sick from Freedom' which takes a fresh look at the continued racism which freed black Americans encountered in the U.S. in the years following the end of the Civil War

Professor Downs paints a desperate picture of freed families staggering away from southern plantations and finding themselves in Union run 'contraband camps' struggling for food and living in unsanitary conditions.

His book points out the irony that these camps were sometimes no better than the freed slaves previous living conditions and that the only way out was to offer to return to the same plantations from which they had escaped.

In 'Sick from Freedom' Professor Downs recounts the tragic story of one former slave, Joseph Miller, who arrived at a union camp in Kentucky with his wife and four children in 1864 and watched them all die within months, before he died in 1865.

During his research, Professor Downs discovered the horrific conditions within what were essentially refugee camps dotted around the south.

A military official with the Union army wrote that life for the former slaves was so appalling that they were: 'dying by scores - that sometimes 30 per day die and are carried out by wagon-loads without coffins, and thrown promiscuously, like brutes, into a trench.'

Not wishing to cast aspersions on the Emancipation Proclamation, for which Professor Downs still holds its true moral value, he nonetheless wants to bring a fuller picture to the public.

'I've been alone with these people in the archives,' said Professor Downs. 'I have a responsibility to tell their stories.'

Read more:

- [the Guardian: How the end of slavery led to starvation and death for millions of black Americans](#)
- [Sick From Freedom, by Jim Downs, About Freed Slaves](#)



Fugitive slaves in Virginia in about 1863. Photograph: Andrew J. Russell/Medford Historical Society Collection/CORBIS



Learn True History



YANKEE GENOCIDE STILL HERE

by Alan Stang

NewsWithViews.com

Our source for the present discussion is *War Crimes Against Southern Civilians*, by Walter Brian Cisco (Pelican, Gretna, Louisiana, 2007). It is important to establish that the spiritual and political inheritors of the war criminals who committed those crimes do not deny them. They ignore them, hoping that if they say nothing those crimes will fade away; and so far they have been successful. Remember, the winner of a war writes the history of the war. They will respond only if their crimes become sufficiently known.

It is important to correct the record. The crimes and the criminals need to be named. More, they must be explained, because the motives that inspired them continue to motivate the men who run our country, regardless of political party. As we shall see, little has changed. Only if we drag this continuing horror into the light do we have a chance of exorcising it.

Let's begin with a revealing contrast. In 1863, Confederate General Robert E. Lee invaded the North. The South by then had suffered two years of Yankee crimes and some Southerners thought the invasion was their chance to retaliate. Not so, said Lee. In a proclamation he reminded his men that "the duties exacted of us by civilization and Christianity are not less obligatory in the country of the enemy than in our own."

"The commanding general considers that no greater disgrace could befall the army, and through it our whole people, than the perpetration of the barbarous outrages upon the unarmed and defenseless and the wanton destruction of private property, that have marked the course of the enemy in our own country. . . ."

Remember that at the beginning of the war Lincoln offered Lee command of the Union army. Imagine the humane result had he been able to accept. We make war "only upon armed men," said Lee. Taking vengeance for the "atrocities of our enemies" would lower ourselves and offend "against Him to whom vengeance belongeth." What atrocities is he talking about? Our source is divided into the states of the Confederacy. Let's begin with Missouri.

Union Brigadier General James H. Lane: "We believe in a war of extermination. I want to see every foot of ground . . . burned over – everything laid waste. . . ." Whoa! A war of extermination? Why? Wasn't the restoration of the Union the goal of all this? Wouldn't that have been accomplished simply by occupying the offending states? As we shall see, some other motive was at work.

But so it was. Civilians, male and female – yes, female – died by the hundreds in diseased Yankee jails. The Yankees stole everything they could lift. Lane himself stole a carriage, a piano and women's dresses. My favorite was his chaplain, Rev. Hugh D. Fisher, who stole the altar furnishings from an Osceola church. He needed them for his own church in Kansas. "Brethren, let us worship."

A long caravan of stolen property wound its way to Kansas. Arson, theft and murder became commonplace. No citizen was allowed to own guns or ammunition. At war's end, vast sections of Missouri were uninhabited. Lane's policy of extermination had been imposed.

General William T. Sherman wrote that "rebel" farms should be given to immigrants from the North. "Enemies must be killed or transported to some other country." Deported Missourians left the state in miles-long wagon trains laden with household effects. Foraging Yankees robbed and killed them on the way. One report speaks of a road "crowded with women and children, women walking with their babies in their arms, packs on their backs and four or five children following after them"

There is a word for all this. At the time, the word had not yet been coined. It is "genocide." Indeed, that is what the UN calls forcibly removing one population and replacing it with another. Genocide was settled Yankee policy imposed from the top.

In Tennessee, pastors were told to declare allegiance to the Union. They refused and were jailed. Episcopal rector George Harris was arrested and told to pray for Lincoln or be hanged. Happily, he was able to escape. The Yankees used his church to store munitions. The Communists would later do something similar to churches in Russia. The Yankees closed every church in Murfreesboro and all the schools in Nashville. In that city, there was an election for circuit court judge and the secessionist won. He was arrested, charged with treason and sent to the penitentiary.

How did the Yankees treat blacks? In Athens, Alabama, they raped a slave girl at the home of Charlotte Hine. At the John Malone plantation, they went to the slave quarters and raped again. A black woman charged a soldier with the crime; his commanding officer refused to prosecute: "I would not arrest one of my men on Negro testimony." Doesn't your Communist school textbook say the Yankees had come to free the slaves, not to rape them?

In New Orleans, Cpl. William M. Chinock raped Mary Ellen De Riley, a black woman. He was fined \$40 and reduced to private. Captain S. Tyler Reed fired his pistol at William Bird, a black boy, and put out an eye. His sentence? A reprimand. Major General Benjamin Butler, known as the "Beast," made crooked millions in New Orleans, committed outrageous atrocities and was the only Union commander the Confederacy called a criminal. After the war the people of Massachusetts elected him Governor, proving that, with some noble exceptions, they were already as stupid as they are now.

In occupied Virginia, Union Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy wrote his wife that “my will is absolute law – none dare contradict or dispute my slightest word or wish . . . both male and female tremble when they come into my presence . . . I feel a strong disposition to play the tyrant among these traitors.” Wow! They actually trembled, Bob? So then, you must have been something like a god, correct?

In South Carolina, “. . . The free blacks who made up Charleston’s force of firefighters struggled heroically to protect their city and its people.” Free blacks? In South Carolina? Trusted to run the fire department? Hmm!

In Louisiana, Union brigadier general William Dwight wrote: “The scenes of disorder and pillage . . . were disgraceful to civilized war. Houses were entered and all in them destroyed Ladies were frightened into delivering their jewels and valuables into the hands of the soldiers by threats of violence toward their husbands. Negro women were ravished in the presence of white women and children.” The Union, forever! Hurrah, boys, hurrah.”

“The home, barn, and store of Samuel Schmulen were looted and burned. . . . Benjamin George, a fifty-year-old slave who lived nearby . . . tried to help his neighbor at least try to save the store. The effort was in vain. Then a group of drunken soldiers surrounded George, demanding to know why he, a black man, would try to assist this white Southerner. They demanded his money, and when George pleaded that he did not have any, one of the soldiers shot him in the right thigh. He survived the wound but was crippled for life.”

The forced evacuation of Atlanta saw “aged grandmothers upon the verge of the grave, tender girls in the first bloom of young womanhood, and little babes not three days old in the arms of sick mothers, thrown out upon the cold charity of the world.” A Yankee reported, “The African Methodist Episcopal Church, built by the colored people with their hard earnings, was also demolished by our soldiers.”

Union war criminals even introduced a criminal scheme later perfected by Chicago gangsters. One of them told a lady he had orders to burn her house, but, “I’ll insure it for fifty dollars.” Selling “insurance” against their own depredations was one extortion technique they used. “You buy my insurance or I breaka you head. *Capish?*”

In Columbia, South Carolina, Union terrorists stole everything. “Purses, watches, hats, boots, overcoats . . . were taken from victims, white or black.” A witness says: “Commissioned officers, of a rank so high as that of a colonel, were frequently among the most active.” They took the rings from the fingers of a dying woman. They urinated on the beds. They opened graves in search of lucre and left the corpses on the ground.

But here is *la pièce de résistance*. “Countless women had earrings ripped from bleeding ears.” A foreign diplomat wrote: “I have myself seen a lady with the lobes of both ears torn asunder.” Witnesses saw soldiers torching the Catholic convent. “What do you think of God now?” they shouted to the nuns. “Is not Sherman greater? . . .”

In St. Landry Parish alone, in western Louisiana, there were 1,596 free blacks just before the war. Some owned sugar plantations and slaves. What? Yes, blacks owned slaves. Invading Yankees were shocked. One Connecticut officer was indignant because they dared “call themselves Americans.” The Yankees stole from these free blacks as well as from the whites.

In Nashville, in September, 1862, blue bellies couldn’t find seats in a crowded theater. They ejected blacks from the “Negro gallery,” beat them and threw them down the stairs. After enjoying the performance, they attacked every black they found in the streets. In Gallatin, in May, 1864, they torched two new schools for black children, murdered one freedman and swore they would kill every black in town.

In southeast Georgia there were many free blacks who had accumulated substantial property. Indeed, so had hard working slaves. Union goons stole it all, even threatening black wives. In some cases, black husbands had to rescue them. They stole everything from a black nurse and killed her animals. “Honey, I never knowed a Yankee that wasn’t mean as dirt. . . . What can you spec from a hog but a grunt.”

And finally, in Columbia: “One black woman . . . was raped by seven soldiers of the United States Army. She then had her face forced down into a shallow ditch and was held there until she drowned.” William Gilmore Simms reported how “regiments, in successive relays,” committed “gang rape on scores of slave women.” On the Sumter District plantation, the corpses of eighteen black women were found. Each had been stabbed in the chest with a bayonet. Yankee war criminals had done with them.

Remember, these are just a few examples. You really need to read the book. So what are we looking at? Obviously it is considerably different from the mostly mythical war to “free the slaves” your high school textbook told you about. Notice that it is motivated by an insane, messianic fury. The war criminals are enraged, utterly out of control. About what? Obviously not about slavery. Men outraged by slavery do not rob, rape and murder slaves. And remember that chief war criminal Lincoln was as foul a racist as ever lived, even discomfited other racists, staunchly defended slavery and wanted to ship American blacks “back” to Africa.

No, what drove these Yankee war criminals insane was that the Southerners had dared to come out from under, to say no to the Leviathan state, to total government, to go their own way. They had expressed their freedom through secession. They had invoked their inalienable right to depart.

A debate endures about whether they had the constitutional right to secede. I don’t know why. I can solve the problem for all time. The Founding Fathers seceded from England. In the Declaration of Independence – the nation’s birth certificate – they said that whenever a

people find their government oppressive, they have the right to alter or abolish it. To argue that there is no right to secede is to say that only a few years later, these same men, would concoct a document – the Constitution – in which they would deny themselves that blood-bought right.

Indeed, there were a few incipient attempts to secede before Lincoln. No one tried to argue that secession was illegal. One area that seriously considered secession was New England. What? Yes. And all through the Twentieth Century, did not the United States vociferously advance the right to secede for other people? We even fought a couple of wars, and lost thousands of the best of the best, to ensure the independence of South Korea and South Vietnam. Could there possibly be a straight-faced argument that other people deserve independence but we do not?

The Founding Fathers did not create slavery; they inherited 150 years of it. Many Southern slaves were sold to the South by Yankee slavers who no longer had need of them. Slavery was an intolerable stain on the American record. That stain could only be expunged by total abolition. Other countries, including Russia, abolished it without violence. Only ours did so at the cost of some 600,000 men and the destruction of the Union, by men who claimed to revere it and who had owned slaves themselves – and who did all this to keep the South in economic subjection.

But even this is not the core. Remember the strutting Yankee generals who confused themselves with God. Indeed, remember the terrorist assertion that insane mass murderer Sherman actually outranks God. Consider the messianic fury we have mentioned. Something more than mere greed was at work.

It is literally a satanic perversion of Christianity, a perversion pretending to be Christianity, which erupts time and again across the centuries. From time to time people who are smarter than God appear, usurpers who have the temporal power to do the job right. If you disagree with them they burn you at the stake. If you try to get out from under them, they scream you are a rebel. You have betrayed them. They will rob and rape you, they will kill you; they will invade and burn your country to the ground, to persuade you to see it their way. Either do that or die. They are disciples of Satan.

The reason this is so relevant is that this very mentality rules the nation today. That is why the federal juggernaut is so merciless, so confiscatory, so totalitarian. Reconstruction continues, not just of the South; this time of the whole nation, conducted by men consumed by hubris, who believe they can improve upon God.

But Sherman is still dead. God is alive.

[Announcement: Alan Stang's radio show, The Sting of Stang, airs from 11 a.m. to 1 p.m. Central, M-F, via Republic Broadcasting Network. Call him on the air at (800) 313-9443. To listen, go to republicbroadcasting.org and click on Listen Live. If you can't listen at that time, do so via the archives. I'll be talking about the various manifestations of the conspiracy for world government, its tactics, such as the illegal alien invasion, its purposes and its players, from Jorge W. Boosh on down.]

© 2009 Alan Stang - All Rights May 23, 2009

Alan Stang was one of Mike Wallace's original writers at Channel 13 in New York, where he wrote some of the scripts that sent Mike to CBS. Stang has been a radio talk show host himself. In Los Angeles, he went head to head nightly with Larry King, and, according to Arbitron, had almost twice as many listeners. He has been a foreign correspondent. He has written hundreds of feature magazine articles in national magazines and some fifteen books, for which he has won many awards, including a citation from the Pennsylvania House of Representatives for journalistic excellence. One of Stang's exposés stopped a criminal attempt to seize control of New Mexico, where a gang seized a court house, held a judge hostage and killed a deputy. The scheme was close to success before Stang intervened. Another Stang exposé inspired major reforms in federal labor legislation.

His first book, It's Very Simple: The True Story of Civil Rights, was an instant best-seller. His first novel, The Highest Virtue, set in the Russian Revolution, won smashing reviews and five stars, top rating, from the West Coast Review of Books, which gave five stars in only one per cent of its reviews.

Stang has lectured in every American state and around the world and has guested on many top shows, including CNN's Cross Fire. Because he and his wife had the most kids in Santo Domingo, the Dominican Republic, where they lived at the time, the entire family was chosen to be actors in "Havana," directed by Sydney Pollack and starring Robert Redford, the most expensive movie ever made (at the time). Alan Stang is the man in the ridiculous Harry Truman shirt with the pasted-down hair. He says they made him do it.

Website: AlanStang.com E-Mail: stangfeedback@gmail.com



Fmr. state treasurer petitions to have Jefferson Davis statue replaced

8:38 a.m. EST December 2, 2014

Former state treasurer Jonathan Miller, now a political commentator and columnist, said Davis, who led the south during the Civil War, symbolizes the worst of U.S. history – slavery.



(Photo: WHAS)

LOUISVILLE, Ky. (WHAS11) – Calling a statue of Confederate President Jefferson Davis an "abomination" in the Kentucky State Capitol Rotunda, former State Treasurer Jonathan Miller has started a petition to replace it with a tribute to Louisville native boxing legend Muhammad Ali.

The rotunda is the crossroads of the Bluegrass, where marble and granite echo Kentucky's voices and where statues honor a select group of only five Kentuckians:

President Abraham Lincoln, legislator Henry Clay, pioneering surgeon Ephraim McDowell, Vice President Alben Barkley and Confederate President Jefferson Davis.

Miller, now a political commentator and columnist, said Davis, who led the South during the Civil War, symbolizes the worst of U.S. history – slavery.

"Jefferson Davis' presence in the Capitol Rotunda is, I think, an abomination," he said.

Miller said he believes Davis should be replaced by a man called "The Greatest of All Time," Muhammad Ali.

"For the work [Ali] did in the Civil Rights movement – empowering and inspiring young people all over the world to fight for injustice," Miller said.



A former state treasure says a confederate statue of Jefferson Davis should be removed for Muhammad Ali.

Neither Ali or his family requested the honor and Bob Gunnell, a spokesperson for Ali, released a statement explaining that Ali's Muslim faith prohibits any statue honoring him.

"The Ali family appreciates and is humbled by the petition to honor Muhammad Ali's legacy in the Kentucky State Capitol," Gunnell said. "Muhammad Ali is a practicing Muslim. As a Muslim, Muhammad honors his teachings and the religion of Islam does not allow for large depictions or representations that honor individuals."

The overwhelming majority of more than 1,300 comments posted on WHAS11's Facebook page voiced opposition to removing the Davis statue from the rotunda.

"Worst era or not, we must not erase our history. We could add a statue of Muhammad Ali, but taking down Jefferson Davis' statue won't change our past," viewer Joan said.

A host of comments brought up Ali's refusal to serve in the Armed Forces during the Vietnam War.

"Leave it alone – Ali was a draft dodger," viewer Shirley said.

"Certainly Jefferson Davis is a part of our history and the Civil War is a part of our history and he served honorably for the South during that time," Governor Steve Beshear (D-Kentucky) said.

Yet Beshear embraced the idea that other notable Kentuckians should be honored.

"And certainly Ali is one that should be considered," Beshear told WHAS11.

<http://www.whas11.com/story/news/local/2014/12/01/fmr-state-treasurer-jefferson-davis-statue-should-be-replaced/19755751/>

JANUARY 21, 1865.]

HARPER'S WEEKLY.

43

TWO DAYS WITH MOSBY



I WAS up at reveille. Orders to inspect the camp of dismounted cavalry near [Harper's Ferry](#) had been in my pocket two days, awaiting an escort through the fifty miles of guerrilla infested country which lay between me and that distant post. This was the day for the regular train, and a thousand wagons were expected to leave Sheridan's head quarters, on Cedar Creek, at daylight, with a brigade of infantry as guard, and a troop of cavalry as out riders.

An hour's ride of eight miles along a picketed line across the valley brought me to the famous "Valley Pike," and near the head quarters of the army. Torbert was there, and I awaited his detailed instructions. Unavoidable delay ensued. Dispatches were to be sent, and they were not yet ready. An hour passed, and, meantime, the industrious wagon train was lightly and rapidly rolling away down the pike. The last wagon passed out of sight, and the rear guard closed up behind it before I was ready to start. No other train was to go for four days. I must overtake this one or give up my journey. At length, accompanied by a single orderly, and my colored servant, George Washington, a contraband, commonly called " Wash," I started in pursuit of the train.

As I had nearly passed Newtown I overtook a small party apparently of the rear guard of the train, who were lighting their pipes and buying cakes and apples at a small grocery on the right of the pike, and who seemed to be in charge of a non-commissioned officer.

"Good morning, Sergeant. You had better close up at once. The train is getting well ahead, and this is the favorite beat of Mosby."

"All right, Sir," he replied with a smile, and nodding to his men, they mounted at once and closed in behind me, while quite to my surprise I noticed three more of the party whom I had not before seen in front of me.

An instinct of danger at once possessed me. I saw nothing to justify it, but I felt a presence of evil which I could not shake off. The men were in Union blue complete, and wore on their caps the well known Greek cross which distinguishes the gallant Sixth Corp. They were young, intelligent, cleanly, and good looking soldiers, armed with revolvers and Spencer's repeating carbine. I noticed the absence of sabres, but the presence of the Spenser, which is a comparatively new arm in our service, reassured me, and I thought it impassible that the enemy could as yet be possessed of them.

We galloped on merrily, and just as I was ready to laugh at my own feats, " Wash," who had been riding behind me and had heard some remark made by the soldiers, brushed up to my side, and whispered through his teeth chattering with fear,

" Massa, secesh sure ! Run like de debbel !"

I turned to look back at these words, and saw six carbines leveled at me at twenty paces distant, and the Sergeant, who had watched every motion of the negro, came riding toward me with revolver drawn and the sharp command, " Halt. Surrender !"

We had reached a low place where the Opequan Creek crosses the pike, a mile from Newtown. The train was not a quarter of a mile ahead, but out of sight for the moment over the west ridge.

High stone walls lined the pike on either side, and a narrow bridge across the stream was in front of me and already occupied by the three rascals who had acted as advance guard, who now coolly turned round and presented carbines also from their point of view.

I remembered the military maxim, a mounted man should never surrender until his horse is disabled, and hesitated an instant considering what to do, and quite in doubt whether I was myself or some other fellow whom I had read of as captured and hung by guerrillas ; but at the repetition of the sharp command, aided by the somewhat disagreeable presence of the revolver immediately in my face, I concluded I was undoubtedly the other fellow, and surrendered accordingly.

I My sword and revolver were taken at once by the Sergeant, who proved to be a rebel lieutenant in disguise, and who remarked, laughing as he took them.

"We closed up, Captain, as you directed; as this is a favorite beat of Mosby's, I hope our drill was satisfactory."

" All right, Sergeant. Every dog has his day, and yours happens to come now. Possibly my turn may come tomorrow."

"Your turn to be hung," he replied.

It was not long before I was ushered into the presence of the great modern highwayman, John S. Mosby, Lieutenant-Colonel, C.S.A.

He stood a little apart from his men, by the side of a splendid gray horse, with his right hand grasping the bridle-rein, and resting on the pommel of his saddle a slight, medium sized man, sharp of feature, quick of sight, lithe of limb, with a bronzed face of the color and tension of whip cord. His hair is a yellow brown, with full but light beard and mustache of the same ; a straight Grecian nose, firm set expressive mouth, large ears, deep gray eyes, high forehead, large well shaped head, and his whole expression denoting energy, hard service, and love of whisky. He wore top boots, and a civilian's over coat, black, lined with red, and beneath it the complete gray uniform of a Confederate Lieutenant-Colonel, with its two stars on the side of the standing collar, and the whole surmounted by the inevitable slouched hat of the whole Southern race. His men were about half in blue and half in butternut.

Mosby, after taking my horse and quietly examining my papers, presently looked up with a peculiar gleam of satisfaction on his face.

"Ah, Captain B--! Inspector-General of--'s Cavalry! Good morning, Captain! Glad to see you, Sir! Indeed there is but one man I would prefer to see this morning to yourself, and that is your commander. Were you present, Sir, the other day at the hanging of eight of my men as guerrillas at Front Royal?"

I answered him firmly, "I was present, Sir; and, like you, have only to regret that it was not the commander instead of his unfortunate men."

This answer seemed to please Mosby, for he apparently expected a denial. He assumed a grim smile, and directed Lieutenant Whiting to search me.

My gold hunting watch and chain, several rings, a set of shirt studs and sleeve buttons, a Masonic pin, some coins, and about three hundred dollars in greenbacks, with some letters and pictures of the dear ones at home, and a small pocket Bible, were taken. My cavalry boots, worth about fifteen dollars, were appraised at six hundred and fifty in Confederate money; my watch at three thousand dollars, and the other articles in about the same proportion, including my poor servant "Wash," who was put in and raffled for at two thousand dollars, so that my entire outfit made quite a respectable prize.

"Wash" was very indignant that he should be thought worth only two thousand dollars Confederate, and informed them that he considered himself unappreciated, and that, among other accomplishments, he could make the best milk punch of any man in the Confederacy.

When all this was concluded Mosby took me a little one side, and returned to me the pocket Bible, the letters and pictures, and the masonic pin, saying quietly as he did so, alluding to the latter with a significant sign:

You may as well keep this. It may be of use to you somewhere."

I thanked him warmly for his kindness as I took his offered hand, and really began to think Mosby almost a gentleman and a soldier, although he had just robbed me in the most approved manner of modern highwaymen.

Immediate preparations were made for the long road to Richmond and the Libey. A guard of fifteen men, in command of Lieutenant Whiting, was detailed as our escort, and, accompanied by Mosby himself, we started directly across the country, regardless of roads, in an easterly direction toward the Shenandoah and the Blue Ridge.

We were now in company of nine more of our men, who had been taken at different times, making eleven of our party in all, besides the indignant contraband "Wash," whom it was also thought prudent to send to the rear for safe keeping.

I had determined to escape if even half an opportunity should present itself, and the boys were quick in understanding my purpose, and intimating their readiness to risk their lives in the attempt. One of them in particular, George W. M'Cauley, commonly known as Mack, and another one named Brown, afterward proved themselves heroes.

At Howettsville on the Shenandoah, nine miles below Front Royal, we bivouacked for the night in an old school house.

Our party of eleven were assigned to one side of the lower floor of the school house, where we lay down side by side with our heads to the wall and our feet nearly meeting the feet of the guard, who lay in the same manner opposite us, with their heads to the other wall, except three, who formed a relief guard for the sentry's post at the door.

Above the head of the guard along the wall ran a low desk, on which each man of them stood his carbine and laid his revolver before disposing himself to sleep.

A fire before the door dimly lighted the room; and the scene as they dropped gradually to sleep was warlike in the extreme, and made Rembrandt picture on my memory which will never be effaced.

I had taken care to place myself between M'Cauley and Brown, and the moment the rebels began to snore and the sentry to nod over his pipe, we were in earnest and deep conversation.

M'Cauley proposed to unite our party and make a simultaneous rush for the carbines, and take our chances of stampeding the guard and escaping; but on passing the whisper quietly along our line, only three men were found willing to assent to it. As the odds were so largely against us, it was in vain to urge the subject.

The march began at an early hour the next morning, and the route ran directly up the Blue Ridge. We had emerged from the forest and ascended about one third of the height of the mountain, when the full valley became visible, spread out like a map before us, showing plainly the lines of our army, its routes of supply, its foraging parties out, and my own camp at Front Royal as distinctly as if we stood in one of its streets.

We now struck a wood path running southward and parallel with the ridge of the mountains, along which we traveled for hours, with this wonderful panorama of forest and river, mountain and plain before us in all the gorgeous beauty of the early autumn.

"This is a favorite promenade of mine," said Mosby. "I love to see your people sending out their almost daily raids after me. There comes one of them now almost toward us. If you please we will step behind this point and see them pass. It may be the

last sight you will have of your old friends for some time," and, looking in the direction he pointed, I saw a squadron of my own regiment coming directly toward us on a road running under the foot of the mountain, and apparently on some foraging expedition down the valley. They passed within a half mile of us, under the mountain, while Mosby stood with folded arms on a rock above them.

Before noon we reached the road running through Manassas Gap, which place was held by about one hundred of Mosby's men, who signaled him as he approached, and here, much to my regret, the great guerrilla left us, bidding me a kindly good-by.

We were hurried through the gap and down the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, and by three o'clock reached Chester Gap, after passing which we descend into the valley, and move rapidly toward Sperryville on the direct line to Richmond.

Our guard was now reduced, as we are far within the Confederate lines, to Lieutenant Whiting and three men, and our party of eleven prisoners had seven horses among them. There was also a pack horse carrying our forage, rations, and some blankets. To the saddle of this pack horse are strapped two Spencer carbines, muzzle downward, with their accoutrements complete, including two well filled cartridge boxes.

I called Mack's attention to this fact as soon as the guard was reduced, and he needed no second hint to comprehend its full significance at once. He soon after dismounted, and when it came his turn to mount again, he selected, apparently by accident, the poorest and most broken down horse of the party, with which he appeared to find it very difficult to keep up, and which he actually succeeded in some mysterious way in laming.

He then dropped back to the Lieutenant in charge and modestly asked to exchange his lame horse for the pack horse, and being particularly winning in his address, his request was at once granted without a suspicion of its object, or a thought of the fatal carbines on the pack saddle. I used some little skill in diverting the attention of the Lieutenant while the pack was readjusted; and as the rain had begun to fall freely no one of the guard was particularly alert.

I was presently gratified with the sight of Mack riding ahead on the pack horse, with the two carbines still strapped to the saddle, but loosened, and well concealed by his heavy poncho, which he had spread as protection from the rain. These carbines are seven shooters, and load from the breech by simply drawing out from the hollow stock a spiral spring, and dropping in the seven cartridges, one after the other, and then inserting the spring again behind them, which coils as it is pressed home, and by its elasticity forces the cartridges forward, one at a time, into the barrel at the successive movements of the lock.

I could see the movements of Mack's right arm by the shape into which it threw the poncho, and while guiding his horse with his left, looking the other way and chatting glibly with the other boys, I saw him distinctly draw the springs from those carbines with his right hand and hook them into the upper button hole of his coat to support them, while he dropped in the cartridges one after another, trotting his horse at the time to conceal the noise of their click, and finally forcing down the springs, and looking round at me with a look of the finest heroism and triumph I have ever beheld.

I nodded approval, and fearing he would precipitate matters, yet knowing that any instant might lead to discovery and be too late, I rode carelessly across the road to Brown, who was on foot, and, dismounting, asked him to tighten my girth, during which operation I told him the position of affairs as

quietly as possible, and requested him to get up gradually by the side of Mack, communicate with him, and, at a signal from me, to seize one of the carbines and do his duty as a soldier if he valued his liberty.

Brown was terribly frightened and trembled like a leaf, but went immediately to his post, and I did not doubt would do his duty well.

I rode up again to the side of Lieutenant Whiting, and, like an echo from the past, came back to me my words of yesterday, "Possibly my turn may come tomorrow."

I engaged him in conversation, and, among other things, spoke of the prospect of sudden death as one always present in our army life, and the tendency it had to either harden or ameliorate the character according to the quality of the individual.

He expressed the opinion which many hold that a brutal man is made more brutal by it, and a refined and cultivated man is softened and made more refined by it.

We were on the immediate flank of Early's army. His cavalry was all around us. The road was thickly inhabited. It was almost night. We had passed a rebel picket but a mile back, and knew not how near another one or their camps might be.

The three rebel guards were riding in front of us and on our flanks, our party of prisoners was in the centre, and I was by the side of Lieutenant Whiting, who acted as rear guard, when we entered a small copse of willow which for a moment covered the road. The hour was propitious. I gave the fatal signal and instantly threw myself from my saddle upon the Lieutenant, grasping him around the arms and dragging him from his horse, in the hope of securing his revolver, capturing him, and compelling him to pilot us outside of the rebel lines. At the same instant Mack raised one of the loaded carbines, and, in less time than I can write it, shot two of the guard in front of him, killing them instantly; and then coolly turning in his saddle, and

seeing me struggling in the road with the Lieutenant, and the chances of obtaining the revolver apparently against me, he raised the carbine the third time ; and as I strained the now desperate rebel to my breast, with his livid face over my left shoulder, he shot him as directly between the eyes as he could have done if firing at a target at ten paces distance.

His hold relaxed, and his ghastly corpse fell from my arms.

" Golly, Cap," said Mack, "I could have killed five or six more of them as well as not."

Brown had only wounded his man in the side, and allowed him to escape.

Our position was now perilous. Not a man of us knew the country, except its most general out lines. The rebel camps could not be far away ; the whole country would be alarmed in an hour , darkness was intervening; and I doubted not that, before sundown, even blood hounds would be on our track. One half our party had already scattered, panic stricken, at the first alarm, and every man for himself, scouring the country in every direction.

But five remained, including the faithful Wash, who immediately showed his practical qualities by searching the bodies of the slain, and recovering therefrom, among other things, my gold hunting watch from the person of Lieutenant Whiting, and over eleven hundred dollars in greenbacks, the proceeds, doubtless, of their various robberies of our men.

" Not quite nuff," said Wash, showing his ivories from ear to ear. "Dey vally dis nigger at two tousand dollars. I tink I ought to git de money."

We instantly mounted the best horses, and, well armed with carbine and revolver, struck directly for the mountain on our right; but, knowing that would be the first place we should be sought for, soon changed our direction to the south, and rode for hours directly toward the enemy as rapidly as we could ride, and before complete darkness intervened we had made thirty miles from the place of our escape ; and then turning sharp up the mountain we rode as far as horses could climb, and, abandoning them, pushed on on foot through the whole night to the very summit of the Blue Ride, whence we could see the rebel camp fires, and view their entire lines and position, just as daylight was breaking over the Valley.

The length of this weary day, and the terrible pangs of hunger and thirst which we suffered on this barren mountain, pertain to the more common experience of a soldier's life, and I need not describe them here.

We had to go still further south to avoid the scouts and pickets, and finally struck the Shenandoah twenty miles to the rear of Early's entire army, and there built a raft, and floated by night forty miles down that memorable stream, through his crafty pickets, until the glorious old flag once more hailed us a welcome.

THE REBEL COLONEL MOSBY.

JOHN SINGLETON MOSBY, long notorious as a rebel guerrilla, was born in Virginia in 1832. Little is popularly known of his career before the war. In 1862 he was a Lieutenant in [LEE'S](#) army, and for his services in harassing our troops encamped near [Fredericksburg](#) met with General LEE'S approval and was promoted Major. In March, 1863, he captured General STOUGHTON at Fairfax Court House. He was wounded near this same place in August of that year, and was unable previous to January, 1864, to resume his official duties. Last August he was again wounded and put hors du combat for two months, after which he again appeared in a raid on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, for which he was made Lieutenant-Colonel. December 10 he was given the full rank of Colonel. We give above an account, entitled " Two Days with Mosby," which, as being substantially true, will prove very interesting to our readers. This rebel Colonel has been the centre of a great deal of fabulous romance during the war. He has been recently wounded again, and so seriously that his friends, it is reported, despair of his recovery.

<http://www.sonofthesouth.net/leefoundation/civil-war/1865/january/two-days-mosby.htm>



Major, Seventh Virginia Cavalry

**J. OGDEN
MURRAY**

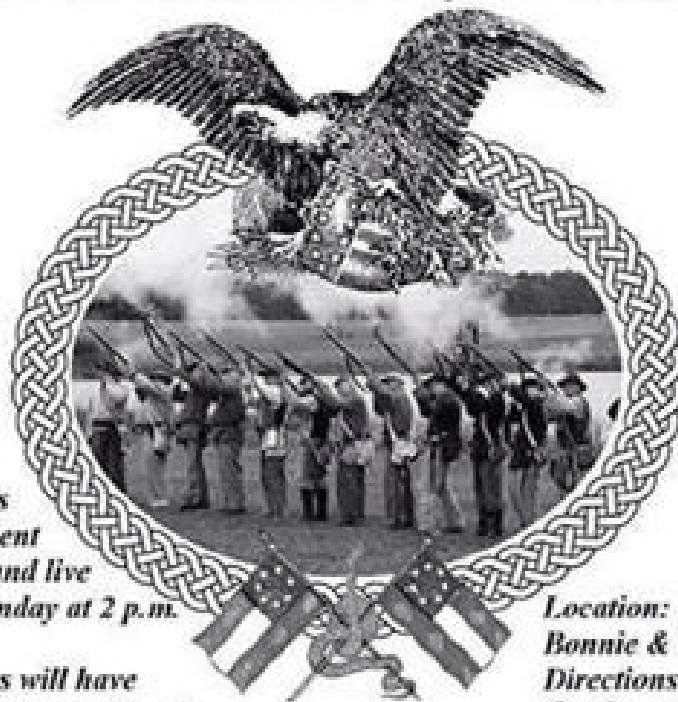
"Read General Grant's request and order to stop exchange and why he wanted exchanges stopped. Read H. W. Halleck's, General, U. S. A., order to stop all exchanges of prisoners of war, and we think this alone should convince those who slander Mr. Davis and the Confederate authorities just where the responsibility rests. It was the inhuman orders to stop exchanges, issued by the Washington authorities that made both Union and Confederate prisoners of war suffer. The Confederate authorities had no say in these orders. Read D. A. M. Clark's, U. S. A., report on Northern Military prisons. Read General J. G. Foster's, U. S. A., authority to place Confederate prisoners of war on Morris Island, S. C, under fire of their own guns shelling that Island. Read what General Scammell, et al, U. S. officers confined in Charleston, S. C, prisoners of war, tell General Foster of their treatment, and the letter is official. And when you read these proofs, honestly say who was guilty of inhumanity to helpless prisoners of war."



The Battle of Arcadia Crossroads



*February 13-15, 2015, Arcadia, LA
located at Bonnie & Clyde Trade Days*



The Battle of Arcadia Crossroads will be a full Civil War reenactment with a battle featuring infantry and live firing cannons Saturday and Sunday at 2 p.m.

Throughout both days, spectators will have the opportunity not only to see the reenactment between the Blue & the Gray but also infantry drills, artillery/cannon demonstrations, Ladies Socials, Soldiers' camp life and a "Sweetheart" Dance featuring live music of the period later on Saturday night.

Bonnie & Clyde Trade Days site offers RV camping. Participating reenacting units will have access to the usual amenities such as firewood and hay, but also access to public restrooms, showers and running water.

Location:

Bonnie & Clyde Trade Days in Arcadia, LA. Directions from I-20: Take Exit 69 & follow the signs south for approx. three 1/2 miles.

Date/Time Information:

February 13-15, 2015. School Day, Friday February 13th, 8am-3pm. Battles are 2 p.m. Saturday and Sunday with the event concluding at 4 p.m. on Sunday.

Contact Information:

*Contact Email: scvbobwhite@gmail.com
sonsofconfederateveterans54@yahoo.com
Contact Phone: 318-422-5754, 318-348-6873*



*More information can be found here:
www.facebook.com/BattleofArcadiaCrossroads
www.bonnieandclydetradedays.com*

Fees/Admission:

\$3 parking



A Ten-Step Program for Constitutional Recovery



By now, you've likely read plenty about how the Constitution has been twisted to give the federal government power far beyond anything the Founders ever planned. You already know the dangers of an unchecked President, of a Congress that passes bills without reading them, of agencies that do what they want, and judges who believe in precedent over original meaning.

So I won't waste your time sharing more of the same.

Is the situation hopeless?

Absolutely not.

But in order to actually turn things around, a few sacred cows need to be dealt with. Here are TEN STEPS you should take right now to set the stage for a dramatic Constitutional recovery.

1. **Recognize that massive change will only come through a revolution in thought.** John Adams forcefully asserted that the American Revolution was not, in fact, the war for independence. The "real American Revolution," Adams wrote, was a "radical change in the principles, opinions, sentiments, and affections of the people."
2. **Take an honest and fearless inventory of the current situation.** It's not just Obamacare that violates the Constitution. It's almost everything these people do, from telling you what size toilet you can have, to what kind of light bulb you can buy or what kind of plant you can grow and consume in your own backyard. It's their federal reserve, their wars, their executive orders, their regulations, their "national security," and everything in between. Entire agencies – ATF, DEA, TSA, and many others – shouldn't even exist, much less do what they do. Even programs you like, or feel entitled to because they've forced you to pay for them for years, are constitutional violations.

3. **Understand that the federal courts are part of the federal government.** If a company was suing you, would you hire one of that company's lawyers to represent you? If you and I had a dispute, would you want my girlfriend Sarah to decide who's right and who's wrong? No, federal judges absolutely cannot be impartial when it comes to federal power. Think "rubber stamp."
4. **Accept that our problems started well before the president took office.** Massive violations of the Constitution have been happening under every president in modern times. Replacing one president with another has happened every 4-8 years for a long enough time to know that the next president is going to be really bad too. Guaranteed. And if that guarantee fails, the one after will be awful. Putting your constitutional eggs into one person's basket only ensures that the Constitution will end up totally smashed.
5. **View both major political parties as an enemy of liberty.** No one in their right mind would see Lucky Luciano as a savior to the evils of Al Capone, or vice versa. Maybe you could convince one of your friends to do all the dirty work needed to rise up the ladder of the organization, so one day they would be in a place to reduce the harm it does to you personally. Maybe, but very unlikely. And even if you could, at the end of the day, a mob boss would still run the organization and would have you killed if needed.
6. **Humbly admit that you've never cast a vote for federal office that has reduced the power of the federal government.** When you "vote the bums out," you just get new bums. No further explanation necessary.
7. **Admit that the feds will never stop the feds.** Thomas Jefferson and James Madison both recognized that if the federal government ever became the sole and exclusive arbiter of the extent of its own power, that power would always grow, regardless of protests, lawsuits, or elections. They were right.
8. **Be ready for the long haul.** Liberty is not a spectator sport. It takes action, sustained and persistent. It's time we all get out of our comfort zone, even if that means we risk something. It's for the future, and it's worth it. We all need to be ready to do far more than what we are doing today. That includes committing to doing so incessantly until the job is done.
9. **One step at a time.** Without being fully on board with these first nine steps, the tenth will almost certainly end in failure. You might find yourself distracted by the same old tricks they've played on all of us for decades (think Bush vs Clinton).
10. **Be entirely ready to take a new approach to stopping the federal government.** You are facing a federal government that lies to you, spies on you, and claims the power to lock you up "indefinitely" (that means forever) without any due process. They rip you off at every turn and give your money to the politically connected. They make up the rules as they go, and change them on a whim. They have absolutely no respect for the constitution or your liberty. They mean business. And that means you need to mean business too.

These people only get away with this stuff as long as you to use their approved methods to stop them from oppressing you.

James Madison, known as the "Father of the Constitution," told us [just what to do](#). There isn't a person alive today who knows more about the Constitution than he did, so his advice needs to be followed. Now. When enough people [put Madison's advice into practice](#), there's not much that the federal government can do to force their unconstitutional acts, regulations and mandates down our throats. Are you in?

NEXT STEPS



It is with great pleasure that we begin in series Douglas Southall Freeman's "*R.E. Lee: A Biography*" in its entirety. Each month will feature a new chapter in the Four Volume set. The biography on these pages runs to nearly a million words. If you are just looking for a quick fix, [this biographical sketch](#) from the Columbia Encyclopedia is generally accurate and balanced.

R. E. Lee: A Biography
by Douglas Southall Freeman
published by Charles Scribner's Sons,
New York and London, 1934

FOREWORD

After I had accepted the invitation Charles Scribner's Sons extended me in 1915 to write a biography of General Robert E. Lee, I was surprised to find that much the larger part of the source material had never been consulted. The records of the Bureau of Engineers and of the United States Military Academy had not been explored for information on Lee's professional career. Few collections of manuscripts belonging to Southern families had been searched for his letters. No effort apparently had been made to determine his state of mind in the winter of 1860-61 by examining the correspondence and memoirs of those who had been with him in Texas. His own unpublished military papers had never been assembled. Of his labors as a military administrator, and of the perplexities he faced in the perennial reorganization of an army that suffered ceaselessly from attrition, virtually nothing was known. Thousands of pages there were on the details of his battles, but surprisingly little concerning the development of his strategy. The wealth of illustrative incident had not been sifted from the lesser-known personal narratives of the War between the States. Even the files of Washington and Lee University, covering the years when he was laboring to save the South from becoming a second Poland, had been in great measure neglected by biographers.

For these reasons it became necessary to conduct a long research. As this brought new facts to light, a work projected for one volume grew to four. Had not the world war demonstrated the importance of the careful study of the campaigns of great strategists, I should feel disposed to apologize for such elaborate presentation. It is, however, indisputable that the British in that struggle certainly were the gainers for their close reading of Henderson's *Jackson*, and Foch for his familiarity with Napoleon. The professional soldier who will follow, step by step, the unfolding of Lee's strategic plans, will, I think, learn much and perhaps equally from the leader of the Army of Northern Virginia. p. viii Should this biography facilitate that study, I shall not feel that I have trespassed too much on the time of military men. I hope the general reader, especially if he already has some knowledge of Lee, will find in this book enough of fresh incident to justify his labor in turning so many pages.

Prolonged as my investigation has been, and puzzling as some of its problems have appeared to be, I have been fully repaid by being privileged to live, as it were, for more than a decade in the company of a great gentleman. A biographer can ask no richer compensation. Second only to that has been the satisfaction of meeting many grateful inheritors of the Lee tradition. In the dark period after the War between the States, the most glamorous memory of the South was the Confederate cause, whose finest figure was Lee. In his military achievement, Southern people saw the flowering of their racial stock; in his social graces they beheld their ideals embodied; in the honors paid his memory, every one of Lee's former soldiers felt that he himself had received the accolade. An old veteran, after meeting "Marse Robert" only once on the road, in the midst of some hurried military movement, would speak

of him with a reverence no less marked than that of Colonel Talcott or Colonel Taylor, who had seen Lee daily and in all the revealing cross-lights of victory and of disaster. Nearly all those who gave me their personal recollections of General Lee are dead now, but their sons and their daughters have like devotion to his name. It has

been profoundly gratifying to search out these men and women, to gather their family stories of Lee, and to copy those of his letters that they have saved from destruction. These individuals form a company so numerous and so helpful that I have thought it proper to list them, and others to whom I am indebted, in a special appendix of acknowledgments, which will be found at the end of the last volume of this work. I should like to add that in all my research I encountered only three individuals, one historical society, and one private library possessing Lee papers that did not cheerfully permit their use.

For the periods of Lee's life before and subsequent to the War between the States, my principal task was the interesting but comparatively easy one of bringing material together from many p. ixscattered sources. Once these documents revealed Lee as in all respects a man of normal impulses and of simple soul, presentation was not difficult. There were no "secrets" and no scandals to be exposed or explained. His quiet life, as engineer and as educator, did not lend itself to the "new" biography which is already becoming conventionalized. Neither was there any occasion to attempt an "interpretation" of a man who was his own clear interpreter.

Portrayal of Lee the soldier was, from the very nature of war, a more complex undertaking. For military biography, like military history in general, may fail to be instructive because, paradoxically, it is too informative. On occasion I have tried to master some narrative of a campaign, written by an author who manifestly knew the facts, but I have found my guide hustling me from one opposing line to the other and back again so often that he hopelessly confused me and wholly dissipated the "fog of war." The existence of that "fog" is, however, in military history as in actual hostilities, one of the prime realities. Every soldier's strategy must be judged, *inter alia*, by the efforts he makes to get information, by the nature and extent of the information he collects, and by the skill with which he analyzes it. Military biography written without regard for the scope and limitations of this intelligence cannot be accurate. To avoid an unscientific method, which is more often recognized than remedied, I have endeavored to give the reader no information beyond that which Lee possessed at a particular moment regarding the strength,

movements and plans of his adversary. Except in one or two instances, as when he follows [Pickett's charge at Gettysburg](#), the reader remains at Confederate G. H. Q. throughout the war and receives the intelligence reports only as they arrive. Even happenings in the Army of Northern Virginia are not mentioned until they are announced to Lee, though this sometimes has necessitated the lengthy employment of the awkward past-perfect tense. When explanation must be made of Federal operations that were unknown to the Confederate high command, this has usually been done in footnotes.

Whether to include or to exclude military matters not directly p. xrelated to Lee's strategy and battles was a second puzzling question. He was constantly hampered because the authority of the Richmond administration was restricted and because the individualism of many of its supporters could not be bent, even in the fire of war, to reasonable co-operation. A revolutionary government was daily brought nearer to death by striving to live constitutionally. Professional soldiers, accustomed to the co-operation of a trained staff, shared responsible command with lawyers, planters, and politicians. Certain men whose names are now forgotten and whose generalship did not rise above mediocrity were figures so powerful at the moment that Lee had to take their peculiarities into account and sometimes had to entrust them with important operations. The necessities of war required the imposition of a strict discipline on an army which, in the words of one of its brilliant survivors, regarded itself at the outset as a "voluntary association of gentlemen, organized to drive out the enemy." There could be no cold impersonality in directing such a force. Moreover, from the late summer of 1862, the subsistence of the army was a major factor in determining when and where Lee could give battle. The decline in the horse supply progressively decreased the mobility of his forces.

Were these things properly to be explained in a biography of Lee or should they be dismissed with mere mention? And if they were to be treated extensively, how were they to be kept from encumbering and perhaps obscuring the account of field-operations? All these factors, I concluded, were as truly a part of a biography of Lee as his defense of Richmond in 1862 or his march into Pennsylvania. I decided that the simplest way to discuss subjects of a

collateral character was to place them in the chapters devoted to winter quarters or in those covering the occasional long pauses in the fighting. This method, I hope, saves the narrative from being loaded with extraneous detail.

The continuity and close relationship of the campaigns on all the Confederate fronts had likewise to be made plain. Never was the government at Richmond able to consider the supply or the reinforcement of the Army of Northern Virginia in the absolute terms of that army's requirements. Always Lee's operations were bound up with those in Tennessee, in the Gulf States or along the seaboard. Similarly, the times were very few when Lee could regard any campaign on his front as definitely ended. After June 1, 1862, a new operation was dictated, in almost every instance, by the one that had preceded it. The losses in one limited the possibilities of the next. From Mechanicsville to Appomattox, Lee's strategy formed a continuous whole not readily broken into chapters or divided into periods. Looking backwards, it is obvious, of course, that the reduction of the food supply, the death of Jackson, the defeat at

Gettysburg, the virtual starvation of the horses in the winter of 1863-64, the inability of Lee to force Grant back across the Rappahannock after the battle of the Wilderness, and the failure of conscription in the summer of 1864 marked definite stages in the approach of defeat that may have been inevitable from the first. None of this was plain at the time, and even if it had been apparent to the rest of the world, it would not have been admitted by the majority of Southerners. Lee saw clearly and without illusions, but most men hoped the experience of Washington's continentals would be repeated and that a final Yorktown would redeem disaster. This state of mind was a ponderable factor in the war in Virginia. Any formal grouping of campaigns might, therefore, dispose the reader to attribute to the Confederates a sense of approaching defeat that was never theirs until the winter of 1864-65. I consequently have not essayed to divide Lee's operations into periods.

In respect to military terminology, I have applied that of Hardee's *Tactics* to all manoeuvres covered by that standard work, which both armies used. For strategical description, I have, as a rule, adhered to the terms used in the reports of the period I have treated; but where those terms have a different meaning today, or where force and clarity seemed to require it, I have not hesitated to adopt the language of modern war. I have, for example, often referred to a "sector," and I have changed the familiar phrase "corps of observation" to "column of observation," because "corps" had at that time another and a more generally employed meaning.

Direct quotation, always a vexing question in historical writing, is doubly so in the case of Lee, who wrote thousands of letters over a period of nearly forty years. There is opportunity, of course, of presenting the "man entire" by the liberal use of his correspondence, but the advantage of this is more than offset, I think, by the fact that a letter which begins with one subject may cover a dozen others and thereby divert attention from the main theme. Those who wish to see Lee as his own biographer, in his writings to his family and friends, will do well to consult Captain Robert E. Lee's delightful *Recollections and Letters of General Lee* and the two works on Lee by Reverend J. William Jones. It has seemed to me desirable to avoid long quotations and, instead, to weave into the narrative those brief sentences in which, with characteristic directness, General Lee epitomized his opinions. It has been necessary, however, to publish many letters hitherto unknown and to reprint *in extenso* a few that have heretofore appeared. In some of these latter cases, the failings of Doctor Jones as a copyist have prompted me to refer directly to the originals. Instances will be given where sharp and critical passages in some of the best-known letters of General Lee were deleted by Jones without any notice to the reader of an omission.

It will be found that I have retained many direct quotations of Lee's conversation. As these often are embodied in reminiscences written after the occurrence, they present possibilities of misinterpretation at the same time that they may help to create an atmosphere of reality. The canons of criticism that I have applied in accepting or rejecting direct quotation of this character are familiar and simple. I can only hope they have been rigidly applied. The nearer the quotation is to the event, of course, the more reliable it is apt to be. Remarks made by Lee to young soldiers or students, and to those who met him infrequently were, as a rule, more accurately remembered than those addressed to old generals or to staff officers who saw him often and might easily confuse two or more interviews. Exchanges of small moment, thought typical of the man, are less overdrawn than those cited by partisans in historical disputes.

Several cases are mentioned in the footnotes where Lee's plain words have been expanded and glossed until he is made to deliver orations — which he never did. The alleged quotations that are most justly subject p. xiito suspicion are those that occur in publications prepared late in life by professional lecturers or *raconteurs*. In the very few instances where I have accepted direct quotations of this sort I have given in footnotes my reasons for doing so.

A propos of footnotes, it should perhaps be explained that while this biography has been written from the primary sources, some of the early works on Lee are in a classification midway between first and second-hand testimony.

A very good illustration is the *Life of General Robert E. Lee* by John Esten Cooke. Its author was one of General [Jeb Stuart](#)'s staff officers and was frequently with Lee. When he and others who enjoyed a like advantage are cited, it will be understood that, unless otherwise indicated, the references are to their direct evidence on events they witnessed. If secondary sources are quoted on incidents in the career of Lee or of his army, it is because the authors of those works appear to have had access to valid material which, in the^o absence of specific reference on their part, it is impossible to identify. For the general background of the narrative, I have not attempted to duplicate work of reliable historians but have freely and gratefully availed myself of their findings.

It may be that I shall irritate some readers by restraint and disappoint others by failing to answer some of Lee's detractors. On the one point, it seems to me that the fame of no man is promoted by extravagant utterance. Truth is not furthered thereby. Seventy years after the event, assertive rhetoric has no place in historical narrative. Comparison of Lee with other great soldiers falls, I think, into much the same category, for, as I have stated in the general review of his achievements as a soldier, in Volume IV, military circumstance is incommensurable. Lee, like every other leader, is to be judged by what he accomplished, where he was, with what he had at his command. Except to call attention to divergent opinion or to conflicts of testimony, I have purposely avoided historical controversy. I have tried to state the facts and to interpret them when it has seemed proper to do so. p. xivIf other writers have a different interpretation, it is for the reader, and not for me, to sit in judgment.

A biographer, like a dramatist, has no place on the stage. When he has made his bow to his audience and has spoken his prologue, telling what he will try to exhibit, it is his duty to retire to the wings, to raise the curtain and to leave the play to the actors. Before I do this, I have one confession to make. For more than twenty years the study of military history has been my chief avocation. Whether the operations have been those of 1914-18, on which I happened to be a daily commentator, or those of the conflict between the states, each new inquiry has made the monstrous horror of war more unintelligible to me. It has seemed incredible that human beings, endowed with any of the powers of reason, should hypnotize themselves with doctrines of "national honor" or "sacred right" and pursue mass murder to exhaustion or to ruin. I subscribe with my whole heart to the view of General Lee that had "forbearance and wisdom been practised on both sides," the great national tragedy of 1861 might have been prevented. If, in this opinion, I have let my abhorrence of war appear in my description of Malvern Hill after the battle, and in a few indignant adjectives elsewhere, I trust the reader will understand that in these instances I have momentarily stepped back on the stage only because I am not willing to have this study of an American who loved peace interpreted as glorification of war.

D. S. F.

WILLIAM BYRD PARK,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.
Aug. 7, 1934.

http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/People/Robert_E_Lee/FREREL/1/Foreword*.html

Next Month: A CARRIAGE GOES TO ALEXANDRIA

Family background: mostly a biographical sketch of R. E. Lee's father, Henry "Light-Horse" Lee. Robert E. Lee's infancy, at Stratford, VA.



How many times do we have to put the truth right in front of someone's face and they STILL claim lincoln was trying to hold the country together??? Sigh....ONE-MORE-TIME...
Photo- Confederate artillerymen Dunker Church

"Stanton," said Piatt, "saw the absurdity of holding the Union by the rotten rail of a Virginia abstraction."

The "Virginia abstraction" meant the United States Constitution, concerning which Seward had given Piatt a lesson.

"We are bound to the tail of a paper kite," said Seward to Piatt, "called the Constitution. A written Constitution is dangerous to us of the North. The South is using it as a shield."

**FACTS AND FALSEHOODS CONCERNING THE WAR ON THE SOUTH
George Edmonds 1904**



James Malbone was a lieutenant in the 6th Virginia Infantry Regiment when he began writing in a journal. His diary, however, was written partly in code, and the passages contained secrets that have remained a mystery for a century and a half.

For more than a hundred and fifty years, the diary has remained an encrypted enigma, but two experts from the New York State Military Museum recently decoded the diary---and what they found was amazing.

No secret battles or hidden orders were discovered, nor any encrypted messages that would reveal strategy. Instead, Malbone used secret code in his diary because he liked to gossip about fellow soldiers, and he wanted to ensure no one would be able to read it.

According to the AP, Malbone wrote about a fellow soldier who slept with another man's wife. He also gossiped about meeting Confederate President Jefferson Davis and his wife.

"That's pretty shocking," Kent D. Borland, a former National Security Agency cryptographer who helped decipher the code, told AP, "It's a military diary and you expect military information, but you don't expect the First Lady of the Confederacy to make an appearance in this diary."

The code, according to the AP, was devised by Malbone; it consisted of symbols that corresponded to the letters of the alphabet.

The diary was discovered to be encrypted in 2012, and the museum contacted Civil War cryptologist Boklan shortly after. Boklan, who has deciphered other Union and Confederate codes, said deciphering the diary was relatively simple.

What the SCV is About as per the Founders

1st S.C.V. Reunion & Convention: Their Constitution & By Laws Drawn Up and Printed and Distributed at the July 1st, 1896 Convention in Richmond. These guidelines were drawn up by Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Son of J.E.B. Stuart, the II was elected the 1st U.S.C.V. Commander. The Charge was an Inspirational Request of Confederate Veteran, General Stephen D. Lee, of which has stood the test of time and has been a guiding principal within the SCV. But, What about the Principles and the Guidelines as laid down by the Original Sons - How should they be taught and instructed, and why are they important.

Preamble: July 1st, 1896

Believing that a general Confederation of all constituted organizations of Sons of Confederate Veterans will assist in the accomplishment of the cherished purposes that each body is singly laboring to carry out, and to more firmly establish the ties which already exist between them and the United Confederate Veterans and Veteran Camps.

We the representatives of the Camps, in convention assembled, at Richmond Virginia, on this first day of July 1896, do adopt, ordain and establish the following constitution:

Article 1. Title. Section 1.

This Confederation of Sons of Confederate Veterans shall be known as the, UNITED Sons of Confederate Veterans

Article II Objects

Sec 2 - The objects and purposes of this Organization shall be strictly "Historical and Benevolent." It will strive

Sec 3 - To unite in one general Confederation all Associations of Sons of Confederate Veterans, Soldiers and Sailors, now in existence or hereafter to be formed, and to aid and assist the United Confederate Veterans and all Veteran Camps

Sec 4 - To cultivate the ties of friendship that should exist among those whose ancestors have shared common dangers, sufferings and privations.

Sec 5 - To encourage the writing by participants therein, of accounts, narratives, memoirs, histories of battles, episodes and occurrences of the War Between the States

Sec 6 - To gather authentic data, statistics, documents, reports, plans, maps and other material for an impartial history of the Confederate side; to collect and preserve relics and mementos of the war; to make and perpetuate a record of the service of every member of the United Confederate Veterans, and all other living Confederate Veterans, and, as far as possible, of those of their comrades who have preceded them into eternity.

Sec 7 - To see that the disabled are cared for; that a helping hand is extended to the needy, and that needy Confederate Veterans widows and orphans are protected and assisted.

Sec 8 - To urge and aid the erection of enduring monuments to our great leaders an heroic soldiers, sailors and people, and to mark with suitable headstones the graves of Confederate dead wherever found.

Sec 9 - To instill into our descendants a proper veneration for the spirit and the glory of our fathers, and to bring them into association with our Confederation, that they may aid us in accomplishing our objects and purposes, and finally succeed us and take up our work where we may leave it

(Transcribed by Bobby Edwards – Lee-Jackson Camp No. 1 S.C.V.) February 12th, 2014

What Would Lincoln Do?

11/18/2014



By Brion McClanahan

Brion McClanahan holds a Ph.D. in American history from the University of South Carolina and is a faculty member at [Tom Woods's Liberty Classroom](#). He is the author or co-author of four books: [The Politically Incorrect Guide to Real American Heroes](#) (Regnery, 2012), [The Founding Fathers Guide to the Constitution](#) (Regnery History, 2012); [Forgotten Conservatives in American History](#) (with Clyde Wilson, Pelican, 2012); and [The Politically Incorrect Guide to the Founding Fathers](#) (Regnery, 2009). Courtesy of Lew Rockwell.com

The Republicans won. What's next? In a November 5 [opinion piece for the Washington Times](#), Charles Hurt postulates that this could be the "most dangerous two years in 150 years." President Obama, Hurt fears, now has nothing to lose and will become more partisan as he moves farther to the Left. Hurt contends this is a time for statesmanship, for Obama to channel his inner Abraham Lincoln and "save the Republic" as Lincoln did one-hundred fifty years earlier, to look to Lincoln's bust in the Oval Office for inspiration.

Certainly, Hurst has correctly assessed Obama's chosen path. His post-election press conference was little more than a doubling down on the King Barack agenda. Unfortunately, Obama *is* doing what Lincoln would do. That is what makes him dangerous. Lincoln did not unite anyone except those who insisted on the complete annihilation of the South and the shredding of the Constitution as ratified by the founding generation. Consider Lincoln's actions before the firing on Fort Sumter in April 1861:

1. Lincoln privately wrote Republican Senators urging them to reject all compromise measures, including the famous Crittenden Compromise of 1860.
2. Lincoln publically insisted that compromise was not an option in several speeches before his inauguration.
3. Lincoln refused to meet with commissioners from several Southern States who were sent to Washington in an effort to settle issues related to federal property and debt. He, in fact, wanted Secretary of State Seward to feign sick to stall negotiations. He did and negotiations never took place.
4. Lincoln ignored the Washington D.C. Peace Conference of January 1861, convened by some of the most respected men in the United States for the express purpose of avoiding war.
5. Lincoln's First Inaugural Address was combative and defiant and placed the burden of compromise on the South, a section which had already left the Union, and not the North, a section which had relentlessly agitated the bonds of Union over the previous eighty years.
6. Lincoln began polling his cabinet the week after taking office about provisioning Fort Sumter. All except his Postmaster General were against the move. Lincoln supported sending a fleet knowing it would lead to war. As he later wrote in his diary, the action had the desired effect. The South fired first and Lincoln could call for troops by insisting the South started the War.
7. The highest ranking general officer in the United States, Winfield Scott, argued against any action that might incite violence. He was quickly dispatched from any advisory councils and later made irrelevant by the Lincoln administration.

Remember also that Lincoln was elected with less than forty percent of the total popular vote, was not on the ballot in several States, and did not receive one Electoral College vote south of the Mason-Dixon. He was a minority president with an agenda that sixty percent of the American population rejected in 1860.

Lincoln's partisanship and resolute dedication to the "party line" led to the War in 1861. He refused to compromise, refused to work with those who opposed him, refused to listen to those who wanted to avoid war, and refused to deviate from his agenda. Sound familiar?

Hurst has bought the Lincoln myth of the grand statesman unwillingly dragged into war by hell-bent "fire-eaters" in the South, and who through skilled maneuvering rescued the federal republic of the founding generation and preserved a "government of the people, by the people, and for the people." The story is much more complicated. American collective infatuation with "Honest Abe" is a mental roadblock and destructive to a civil society based on "consent of the governed."

Republicans, for all of their faults, should be ready for a Lincolnian executive, one in which the rule of law is trumped by executive action, separation of power is held in contempt, and the Constitution is nothing but an unenforceable piece of parchment. But to do so, they need to end their love affair with the sixteenth president and recognize President Obama as part of the Lincolnian tradition. That would take a manly determination and a critical reassessment of their core beliefs.

Let's hope the outcome in 2015 isn't the same as in 1861.

<http://www.deovindice.org>



ABBEVILLE INSTITUTE

Why Do They Hate the South and Its Symbols?

By Paul Gottfried on Aug 4, 2014



Those Southern secessionists whose national flag we are now celebrating have become identified not only with a lost cause but with a now publicly condemned one. Confederate flags have been removed from government and educational buildings throughout the South, while Confederate dignitaries whose names and statues once adorned monuments and boulevards are no longer deemed as fit for public mention.

The ostensible reason for this obliteration or dishonoring of Southern history, save for those civil rights victories that came in the second half of the twentieth century, has been the announced rejection of a racist society, a development we are persistently urged to welcome. During the past two generations or so, the South, we have been taught, was a viciously insensitive region, and the Southern cause in 1861 was

nothing so much as the attempt to perpetuate the degradation of blacks through a system based on racial slavery. We are being told that we should therefore rejoice at the reconstructing of Southern society and culture in a way that excludes, and indeed extirpates from our minds, except as an incentive to further white atonement, the pre-civil rights past, also known as “the burden of Southern history.” This last, frequently encountered phrase is from the title of a famous study of the South by C. Vann Woodward, who in his time was a liberal-minded Southern historian.

Arguments can be raised to refute or modify the received account of Southern history now taught in our public schools and spread by leftist and neoconservative journalists. One can point to the fact that a crushing federal tariff falling disproportionately on Southern states contributed to the sectional hostilities that led to the Southern bid for independence. One can also bring up the willingness of Southern leaders to free blacks and even to put them in grey uniforms, as the price of the freedom that Southerners were seeking from Northern control. And even if one deplors slavery, this commendable attitude, which was also shared by some Confederate leaders, does not justify the federal invasion of the South, with all of its attendant killing and depredation. That invasion took place, moreover, in violation of a right to secede, with which several states, including Virginia, had entered the Union.

A comparison is drawn nowadays between two supposedly equivalent evils, the Old South and Nazi Germany. This comparison has entered the oratory of the NAACP and the Black Caucus; it has also appeared with increasing frequency in social histories that have come from the American historical profession since the Second World War. A bizarre variation on this comparison, and one frequently heard from the American political Left, is between the Holocaust and Southern slavery. First brought up by the historian Stanley Elkins (when I was still an undergraduate), this seemingly unstoppable obscenity is resurrected whenever black politicians demand reparations. Not surprisingly, those who claim that the Holocaust was unique and that comparing it to any other mass murders, particularly those committed by the Communists, is an impermissible outrage have never to my knowledge protested the likening of American slavery or segregation to the ghastliness of Auschwitz.

The benign acceptance of this comparison by would-be Holocaust-custodians has more to do with leftist political alliances than it does with any genuine reaction to Nazi atrocities. At the very least, reason would require us to acknowledge that Southern slave-owners were vitally concerned about preserving their human chattel, even if they sometimes failed to show them due Christian charity and concern. Unlike the Nazis, these slave-owners were not out to exterminate a race of people; nor did Southern theologians and political leaders deny the humanity of those who served them, a point that historians Eugene Genovese and Elizabeth Fox-Genovese have demonstrated at some length.

But all of this has been by way of introduction to the gist of my remarks. What interests me as a sympathetic outsider looking at your culturally rich region, goes back to an agonized utterance made by someone at the end of William Faulkner’s magnificent literary achievement, *The Sound and the Fury*. The character, Quentin, who has journeyed from Mississippi to Cambridge, Massachusetts, to study at Harvard, and who will eventually take his life, tries to convince himself that “No, I don’t hate the South.” This question is no longer a source of tortured embarrassment, but part of a multicultural catechism that requires an immediate affirmative answer. That is to say, every sound-thinking (*bien-pensant*) respondent is supposed to hate the “real” South, as opposed to warm-weather resorts that cater to retirees and in contrast to places commemorating Jimmy Carter and Martin Luther King. The South, as the location of the Lost Cause and of Confederate war monuments, is one that we are taught to put out of our minds. It is something that a sensitive society should endeavor to get beyond—and to suppress.

Looking at this anti-Southernness, in whose filter displaying a Confederate battle flag, particularly in the South, has been turned into a hate crime, one may wish to consider the oddness of such an attitude. Why should those associated with a defeated cause, and one whose combatants were long admired as heroic even by the victorious side, become moral pariahs for their descendants? Is there anything startlingly new about our knowledge of Southern history since the early 1950s, when my public school teachers in Connecticut spoke with respect about Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson, which would account for the

present condemnation of the same figures? A few years ago, following my viewing of “Gods and Generals,” a movie that deals with the personality and military career of Thomas “Stonewall” Jackson, I was struck by the widespread attacks on the movie director, Ron Maxwell. Apparently this celebrated director had failed to use his art to expose “Southern racism.”

In fact there was nothing in the movie that suggests any sympathy for human bondage. In one memorable scene, for example, Jackson’s black manservant raises a question in the presence of his master, about whether it is proper to hold a fellow-Christian as a slave. The devout Presbyterian Jackson, who ponders this question, has no answer for his manservant, with whom he has just been praying. How any of this constitutes a defense of slavery is for me incomprehensible, but it does confirm my impression that there is something peculiarly twisted about the current repugnance for the Old South— and indeed for any South except for the one reconstructed by federal bureaucrats in the last fifty years. On visits to Montgomery, Alabama, I have noticed two local histories, which, like straight lines, never intercept, but nonetheless confront each other on public plaques. One is associated with the birthplace of the Confederacy; and the other with the political activities of Martin Luther King and the distinctly leftist Southern Poverty Law Center. The headquarters of the SPLC, this watchdog of Political Correctness, stands obliquely down the street below the state capitol.

It may have been a pipe dream that the two historical narratives, divided by culture as well as race, could be either bridged or allowed to function simultaneously. What has happened is entirely different. One of the two competing narratives, the one about the South as a bigoted backwater until the triumph of revolutionary forces aided by the federal government changed it, has not only triumphed but has been used to drive out its rival narrative. It might have been a happier outcome if Southern whites and Southern blacks could have agreed on a single narrative that would not demean either race. The second best outcome would have been if both had retained their accounts of the Southern past, as separate non-intersecting ones that nonetheless remained equally appropriate for different groups. The worst outcome, however, is the one that we now have. It is one in which the descendants of the defeated are taught to vilify or treat dismissively their ancestors, so that they can demonstrate their broadmindedness and remorse about past racism. As a result of this inflicted attitude one is no longer allowed to speak about the South as an historical region without focusing on its real or alleged sins.

But this has not always been the official situation. Certainly this was not the case, even in the North, from the years after Reconstruction up until the second half of the twentieth century, when even veterans of the Union army praised their former foes. It was also not always the case even afterwards, as Shelby Foote’s treatment of the losing side in his work on the Civil War, a classic that has gone through multiple printings, would indicate. The venting of hate and contempt on the South, as found in such predictably unfriendly authors as Eric Foner and James McPherson, is a relatively recent phenomenon. It underscores the fact that the Old South has been defeated twice—and the second time at the level of historical memory even more disastrously than in a shooting war that it lost in the 1860s.

The American white South has fallen victim to the “politics of guilt,” a dreary subject, albeit one on which I have written widely. The Yankee victors of the 1860s, who overwhelmed the Southerners by virtue of their numbers and superior industrial power, did considerable wartime damage. They also subsequently occupied the land of those whom they had vanquished militarily, but then did something that was equally important. They went home, and permitted their devastated opponents to rebuild without an occupying army. What I mean to say is that the first occupation was morally and psychologically less destructive than the ever deepening humiliation that is going on now.

The first victors were mostly Yankee Protestants, who in some ways were similar to those they had invaded and occupied. Once the passions of fratricidal war had cooled, these Yankees were able to view their former enemies as kindred spirits. Although they were establishing a bourgeois commercial regime, one that differed from the prevalent Southern way of life, the winning side had also recruited farmers and those whose culture did not diverge significantly from that of those who had fought on the Southern side. In a certain sense Socrates’ observation about Greeks once applied to Americans as well. While they

could fight brutally with each other, they were still brothers, and so some form of “reconciliation” was eventually possible for the former enemies. And both North and South came up with a narrative about their past differences which bestowed honor to the heroes on both sides. This was possible with the Yankee Unionists, who wished to draw Southerners back into their community, even after a terrible war had been fought to keep the Southerners in a Union that they had tried to leave.

But the second civil war seeks the utter humiliation of those who are seen as opponents of a society that is still being imposed. The Southern traditionalists from this perspective are particularly obnoxious inasmuch as they are a full two-steps behind the project in question. Those who insist on these changes are no longer Victorian capitalists or Methodist and Congregationalist villagers from the North. They are post-bourgeois social engineers and despisers of Western civilization, a stage of development that these revolutionaries identify with discrimination and exclusion.

In Southern traditionalists they see those who are still celebrating a pre-bourgeois, agrarian, and communally structured world. That world appealed to hierarchy, place, and family, and its members displayed no special interest in reaching out to alien cultures. Such ideals and attitudes and the landed, manorial society out of which they came point back to a nineteenth-century conservative configuration. For our post-bourgeois leftist intelligentsia, this point of reference and model of behavior cannot be allowed to persist. It clashes with feminism and the current civil rights movement, and hinders the acceptance of a multicultural ambience.

The fact that people like your selves are still around and still honoring the national flag of nineteenth-century landed warriors from the American South might have the effect, or so it is thought, of making others equally insensitive. Even worse, those who engage in these celebratory rites do not express the now fashionable “guilt” about members of their race and tribe. Those being remembered had owned slaves, and they would have denied women, whom in any case they treated as inherently different from men, equal access to jobs. Needless to say, non-Westerners are not required to dwell on similar improprieties among their ancestors or contemporaries, and so they may celebrate their collective pasts without disclaimers or reservations. The hairshirt to be worn only fits Western bodies, and in particular impenitent Southern ones.

It is against this background that one might try to understand the loathing that the political, journalistic, and educational establishment reserves for the unreconstructed white inhabitants of the South. You seem to bother that establishment to a degree that Louis Farrakhan and those unmistakable anti-white racists, who are often found in our elite universities, could never hope to equal. You exemplify what the late Sam Francis called the “chief victimizers” in our victimologically revamped society, an experimental society that fits well with our increasingly rootless country. But your enemies are also the enemies of historic Western civilization, or of the West that existed in centuries past. You may take pride in those whom you honor as your linear ancestors but equally in the anger of those who would begrudge you the right to honor them. What your critics find inexcusable is that you are celebrating your people’s past, which was a profoundly conservative one based on family and community, and those who created and defended it. For your conspicuous indiscretions, I salute you; and I trust that generations to come will take note of your willingness to defy the spirit of what is both a cowardly and tyrannical age.

<http://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/review/why-do-they-hate-the-south-and-its-symbols/>

This article is taken from [The Unz Review](#) and was originally presented at the Confederate Flag Day in Raleigh, NC in 2007.

Why was the Confederacy Defeated?

By [Alan Farmer](#) | Published in [History Review 2005](#) --- A View from across the Pond.

Alan Farmer explains why the North won the American Civil War.



The battle of Gettysburg, Pa. July 3d. 1863. Hand-colored lithograph by Currier and Ives. On 10 April 1865, General Robert E. Lee, having just surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox, wrote a farewell address to his soldiers. ‘After four years’ arduous service, marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude’, declared Lee, ‘the Army of Northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources.’ According to Lee, the Confederacy lost the American Civil War not because it fought badly but because the enemy had more men and guns – indeed more everything. Historian Richard Current, reviewing the statistics of Northern (or Union) strength, concluded that ‘surely in view of disparity of resources, it would have taken a miracle ... to enable the South to win. As usual, God was on the side of the heaviest battalions’.

Yet not all historians would accept that the Union’s superior resources were the prime cause of Confederate defeat. Many insist that the Confederacy lost – rather than the Union won – the Civil War. Did the Confederacy defeat itself or was it defeated?

Union and Confederate Advantages

The Union certainly had considerable advantages. There were 22 million people in the North compared with only 9 million in the South (of whom only 5.5 million were whites). The North had a much greater industrial capacity. In 1860 Northern states produced 97 per cent of the USA's firearms and 94 per cent of its pig iron. Even in agriculture the North enjoyed an edge. The Confederacy hoped to make good its lack of materials by trading with Europe, but the Union used its naval strength to impose an increasingly tight blockade. The Union was further aided by the fact that four slave states – Delaware, Missouri, Maryland and Kentucky – remained loyal to the Union. Nor were all the people within the 11 Confederate states committed to the Confederate cause. Pockets of Unionism existed, especially in the Appalachian Mountains. Slaves were also a potential fifth column. Throughout the war there was a steady flow of blacks fleeing to Union armies. The North converted first their labour and eventually their military manpower into a Union asset.

Nevertheless, in 1861 most Southerners thought that the Confederacy was favourite to win the war. The Confederacy's sheer size – 750,000 square miles – was a major asset, making it difficult to blockade, occupy and conquer. Confederate forces did not have to invade the North: they simply needed to defend. The fire-power of the rifle-musket meant that battlefield tactics now favoured the defender. The Union, having no option but to attack, was bound to suffer heavy casualties. Southerners hoped that Northern opinion might come to question high losses. If Northern will collapsed, the Confederacy would win by default. Geography gave the Confederacy an important strategic advantage. In the crucial theatre of the war – North Virginia – a series of rivers provided a barrier to Union armies intent on capturing Richmond, the Confederate capital. Slavery, which might seem to be a Confederate weakness, enabled the South to enlist more of its white manpower than the North.

The Confederacy also had important psychological advantages. Southerners were defending their own land and homes – a fact that may have encouraged them to fight that much harder than Northerners, who were fighting for the more abstract pursuit of reunion. In 1861 most Southerners were confident that, man for man, they were better soldiers than Northerners. The *ante-bellum* South placed more emphasis on martial virtues than the North. In 1860 most of the military colleges in the USA were in slave states. The elite of the nation's generals had all been Southerners. Most military experts assumed that farmers, who knew how to ride and shoot, made better soldiers than industrial workers. Confederate victory in the first major battle at Manassas seemed to confirm this assumption.

Missed Confederate Opportunities

At many stages, events on the battlefield might have gone differently. Historians stress different moments when the Confederacy was either unlucky or missed opportunities. Confederate forces might have been more pro-active after First Manassas. The *Trent Affair* could have brought Britain into the

war on the Confederate side. Had Stonewall Jackson been up to par in June-July 1862 Lee might have triumphed even more spectacularly in the Seven Days battles. Who knows what would have happened had Lee's battle orders not fallen into Union hands in Maryland in September 1862?

The Confederacy had its chances in 1863. Given more inspired generalship, Grant might have failed to capture Vicksburg. Lee might have done better at Gettysburg, especially if Stonewall Jackson had not been killed at Chancellorsville. There were still good opportunities for the Confederacy in 1864. Lincoln's re-election in November 1864 very much depended on (belated) military success. The alternative was a victory for the Democrat party, parts of which were committed to peace. Perhaps President Davis might have taken up General Cleburne's proposal to redress the South's manpower shortage by conscripting slaves. In short, the Confederacy was not inevitably a 'Lost Cause'.

Political Leadership

Superior leadership is often seen as the main reason for Union victory. However, in many respects, the Confederacy was well led. While President Lincoln's superiority to Jefferson Davis might seem self-evident, Lee could think of no one in the South who could have done a better job than Davis. Davis certainly worked hard and did his best to inspire Southerners. The Confederate government is often charged with failing to efficiently manage the country's economy and finance. The main criticism is that it printed too much money, thus fuelling inflation which ravaged the economy and lowered Southern morale. However, given the Union blockade, inflation was inevitable. Despite its economic problems, the Confederacy maintained over 3 per cent of its population under arms – a higher figure than the North. In terms of the management of military supply, the Confederacy could boast some organisational successes. Ordnance Chief Josiah Gorgas, for example, built an arms industry virtually from scratch and kept Confederate armies better supplied than had seemed possible in 1861. The main problem was the shortage – not the management – of resources.

Confederate Military Leadership

The key aspect of leadership in the Civil War, as in any war, was military leadership.

Many historians claim that Davis and Lee, Davis's most important military adviser and field commander, pursued a flawed military strategy. Davis chose to pursue what has been labelled an 'offensive-defensive' strategy. This consisted of placing conventional armies in an essentially defensive posture to protect as much territory as possible, and launching offensive movements when circumstances seemed promising. Lee emphasised the 'offensive' in 'offensive-defensive', seeking to find ways to gain and hold the initiative. His penchant for attack has been particularly criticised. Arguably a more defensive strategy would have conserved manpower, thereby enabling the Confederacy to prolong the war and perhaps exhaust Union will. Historians Grade McWhiney and

Perry Jamieson argue that Lee's offensive strategy extracted a hideous price in battlefield casualties: the South literally bled itself to death in the first three years of the war. Emory Thomas claims that Lee learned the wrong lessons from General Scott's successful offensive strategy in the Mexican War. Thomas thinks Lee admired 'Scott's bold strategy and probably developed a confidence in attacking that made him miscalculate against an enemy well led and armed with rifles instead of much shorter-range muskets'.

However, it is unlikely that a purely defensive strategy would have succeeded. General Joe Johnston was the Confederate exponent of defensive warfare. Refusing to stand and fight, he surrendered huge chunks of land virtually without a struggle in north Virginia in 1862 and in Georgia in 1864. This did not enhance Southern morale. Moreover, Confederate retreat often led to disastrous sieges and huge surrenders, for example Fort Donelson (1862) and Vicksburg (1863). Lee's battles in 1862-3 were certainly costly: from Seven Days to Chancellorsville his casualties were 65,000 (of whom 10,000 died). But this effusion of blood served a purpose. The key to success lay in winning victories that depressed Union and bolstered Confederate morale. Victories might also convince Britain and France to recognise the Confederacy. Lee, like all Civil War generals, recognised the advantage of fighting on the defensive. But he also knew that a purely defensive strategy would result in the Confederacy being picked off at will. The only hope in Lee's view (and surely he was right) was to retain the initiative and risk attack, hoping for a great Waterloo-type victory. As Prussia was to prove in the Seven Weeks War against Austria (1866) and in the Franco-Prussian War (1870-1), spectacular offensive victories could be won – despite the rifle-musket. On several occasions Lee's strategy almost won him an annihilating victory. When finally forced on the defensive in 1864-5, he had to fight the kind of war the Confederacy could not win.

The Confederate leadership has been taken to task for attempting to fight a conventional rather than a guerrilla war. Influenced by the Vietnam War, some scholars envisage small groups of Southerners striking at the enemy's extended lines of communication as frustrated Unionists sought to bring rebel soldiers to battle in the vast Southern hinterlands. Arguably Southern manpower would have lasted almost indefinitely while Union commitment eroded away. However, a guerrilla strategy in 1861 was inconceivable. A purely guerrilla-style war meant the loss of territory and thus of slaves, and this would have alienated most Southerners. A guerrilla war could erode Union will only as long as Southerners remained devoted to the cause. Irregular units could not have supplied battlefield victories of the magnitude Lee's army won in 1862-3 – victories essential to national morale. Moreover, Davis needed to create a nation, with a successful national army, to win British and French recognition. Neither country would have recognised a fledgling Confederacy that relied on guerrilla units rather than on a formal army. Successful guerrilla wars have always benefited from dependable outside support, but no such support was available to the Confederacy. It should be said that there was

considerable Confederate guerrilla activity in Florida, Tennessee, Virginia and Missouri (where it was particularly nasty). But when Davis called for an all-out guerrilla war in April 1865, there were no takers. Most Southerners recognised that a guerrilla war would simply extend the misery with little prospect of winning independence.

Southerners striking at the enemy's extended lines of communication as frustrated Unionists sought to bring rebel soldiers to battle in the vast Southern hinterlands. Arguably Southern manpower would have lasted almost indefinitely while Union commitment eroded away. However, a guerrilla strategy in 1861 was inconceivable. A purely guerrilla-style war meant the loss of territory and thus of slaves, and this would have alienated most Southerners. A guerrilla war could erode Union will only as long as Southerners remained devoted to the cause. Irregular units could not have supplied battlefield victories of the magnitude Lee's army won in 1862-3 – victories essential to national morale. Moreover, Davis needed to create a nation, with a successful national army, to win British and French recognition. Neither country would have recognised a fledgling Confederacy that relied on guerrilla units rather than on a formal army. Successful guerrilla wars have always benefited from dependable outside support, but no such support was available to the Confederacy. It should be said that there was considerable Confederate guerrilla activity in Florida, Tennessee, Virginia and Missouri (where it was particularly nasty). But when Davis called for an all-out guerrilla war in April 1865, there were no takers. Most Southerners recognised that a guerrilla war would simply extend the misery with little prospect of winning independence.

Some historians think Lee's strategic vision was limited to Virginia, where his influence concentrated Confederate resources at the expense of the West. The result was that the Confederacy lost the West and thus lost the war. Such criticism is unfounded. Lee was commander of the Army of Northern Virginia: Virginia was thus his rightful priority. If anyone was to blame for a Virginia-focused strategy it was Davis. In fairness to Davis, it seems highly unlikely that the Confederacy could have won the war by concentrating most of its forces in the West where military conditions, especially control of the major rivers, favoured the Union. Virginia, the Confederacy's most important industrial state, had to be defended. In Virginia, geographical conditions very much favoured the defender. It thus made sense to send the best men and resources to the best army (the Army of Northern Virginia) and the best general (Lee!). Indeed Davis might be criticised not so much for his preoccupation with Virginia, but instead for dividing scarce resources more or less equally between East and West. However, Davis knew that the Confederacy could not survive long without both Virginia and the West. He had to try and hold both, with limited manpower and limited talent.

Many of the Confederacy's problems in the West stemmed from its poor commanders. The first overall Western commander, Albert Johnston, allowed Union forces to break through the Tennessee and Cumberland river defence line. Beauregard made plans not based on realities. General Bragg quarrelled

with everyone and had a poor record. General Joe Johnston did little but retreat. General Hood was responsible for a series of costly defeats in 1864.

Nevertheless, claims that skilful Union and incompetent Confederate generalship explain the outcome of the war are not convincing. The Union did finally find the winning team of Grant and Sherman. Grant, often regarded as the war's best soldier, displayed his talent when capturing Fort Donelson (1862) and Vicksburg (1863). Overall commander from March 1864, he slugged it out with Lee in Virginia and won the war. Sherman's capture of Atlanta and his marches through Georgia and the Carolinas weakened the South logistically and psychologically. However, the Union army had more than its fair share of blunderers. Inept Union generalship actually gave the Confederacy a chance of victory. Even Grant and Sherman were far from supermen. Their 1864-5 campaigns were won because their forces were larger and better equipped than those of the enemy. Within a framework largely shaped by Davis and Lee, Confederate forces fought numerous battles, raised civilian hopes, stretched Northern will to the limit on more than one occasion but ultimately failed to achieve independence. This failure does not mean that the offensive-defensive strategy was flawed. There was no other rational strategy. Lee deserves to be held in high regard. Despite being outnumbered in every major campaign in which he fought, he won stunning victories. If other Confederate generals had fought as well, the war might have had a different outcome.

Confederate Will

Today, many scholars insist that the Confederacy could have won if the Southern people had possessed the will to make the necessary sacrifices. There is a tendency to believe that once Southerners got past the heady summer of 1861, with victory at Manassas fading and the prospect of significant sacrifice looming, morale plummeted. As desertion and disaffection increased, Confederate resistance collapsed from internal stresses that rendered further struggle impossible. Historian Merton Coulter declared that the Confederacy lost because its 'people did not will hard enough and long enough to win'. Arguably, the Confederacy failed to generate a strong sense of nationalism. Accordingly, when the going got tough, Southerners found it tough to keep going.

In reality, however, Southerners had a strong sense of distinctiveness – a belief that they shared cultural values at odds with those of the rest of the nation. What particularly set them apart was slavery – the 'cornerstone' of the Confederacy. The strength of patriotic feeling in 1861 produced 500,000 volunteers for military service. Southern politicians, clergymen and newspaper editors, invoking memories of 1776, did their utmost to secure support for the Confederacy. The war, which gave Southerners a new set of heroes and which also created a unifying hatred of the enemy, strengthened feelings of national identity. So did military service. Historian James McPherson found evidence of very strong patriotism in the letters of Southern soldiers. Most believed they were fighting for freedom

and liberty. Even during the awful winter of 1864-5 most soldiers faithfully discharged their duty. Thousands of courageous Confederate troops, for example, mounted impressive – but hopeless – assaults against well-positioned Federals in the battle of Franklin in November 1864. Historian Gary Gallagher suggests that the most nationalistic Southerners were young officers. Reared among the sectional controversies of the 1850s, they had few, if any, doubts about slavery, attributed base motives to Northerners in general and Republicans in particular, and supported secession. Once fighting began, their personal example in combat inspired their men and their achievements nourished patriotism and resolve among civilians. Devoted to the Confederacy, they remained outspoken advocates of continued sacrifice until the last days of the war.

Far from being a reason for defeat, the strength of Confederate nationalism explains why most Southerners fought as long and hard as they did. In the summer of 1864 Northerners almost threw in the towel when they suffered casualty rates that Southerners had endured for more than two years. 260,000 Confederate troops died in the war – a quarter of the white male population of military age. A further 200,000 were seriously wounded. The Confederacy's death toll was far greater than France's in the Franco-Prussian War. Nobody suggests that Frenchmen in 1870 did not have a strong sense of national identity. Yet France lost. Nationalism does not ensure invulnerability to those who possess it.

Given so much death and destruction, some scholars believe that Southerners came to doubt whether God was really on their side and that this helped corrode morale. This view is hard to substantiate. Southern Church leaders supported the Confederate cause until the bitter end. Most Southerners believed that God would ensure their success. Religious revivals swept through Confederate armies, especially in 1863-4. Many Southern soldiers equated duty to God with duty to the Confederacy. Rather than explaining Confederate defeat, religion played a vital role in sustaining Southern will. The notion that many Southern whites felt moral qualms about slavery, which undermined their will to fight a war to preserve it, is even less convincing. All the evidence suggests that most Southerners went to war to preserve their peculiar institution and remained committed to it to the end.

Recent scholarship has stressed that many groups within the South became disenchanted as the war progressed. Two-thirds of the Confederacy's white population were non-slaveholders who may have come to resent risking their lives and property simply to defend slavery for slaveholders. However, McPherson found little if any evidence of class division in the letters of Confederate soldiers. Large numbers of non-slaveholders were ready to fight and die for the Confederacy from start to finish.

'Historians have wondered in recent years why the Confederacy did not endure longer', wrote historian Drew Gilpin Faust; 'In considerable measure ... it was because so many women did not want it to. It may well have been because of its women that the South lost the Civil War'. Severe hardship on the home front, Faust claims, led to a growth of defeatism which was conveyed by uncensored letters to

Southern soldiers. Women told their men folk to put family before national loyalty. In reality, however, many Southern women remained loyal to the end, exhorting their men to stay at the front and fight. Increased privation, the experience of living under Federal occupation, and the loss of loved ones often reinforced rather than eroded loyalty to the Confederacy.

‘The devils seem to have a determination that cannot but be admired’, wrote General Sherman to his wife in March 1864. ‘No amount of poverty or adversity seems to shake their faith – niggers gone – wealth and luxury gone, money worthless, starvation in view within a period of two or three years, are causes enough to make the bravest tremble, yet I see no sign of let up – some few deserters – plenty tired of war, but the masses determined to fight it out’. Sherman’s subsequent actions underscored his belief that severe measures were necessary to break the dogged Confederate resistance.

There was some states rights obstructionism in the Confederacy: that was only to be – and was far less than might have been – expected. There were class tensions: there are in any state. There was war weariness: there always is. But even in 1864-5, letters, diaries and newspapers reveal a tenacious popular will rooted in a sense of national community.

As the war progressed, Lee and his Army of Northern Virginia embodied the Confederacy in the minds of most white Southerners. Lee’s military success sustained Southern hopes. Contemporaries understood the centrality of military events to national morale and, by extension, to the outcome of the war. In his second inaugural address Lincoln spoke of the ‘progress of our arms, upon which all else chiefly depends’. But for victories at Atlanta and in the Shenandoah Valley, Lincoln might well have lost the 1864 election. Lee won many, but in the end not enough, victories. The prestige and symbolic importance of the Army of Northern Virginia were such that few Southerners contemplated serious resistance after Lee’s surrender at Appomattox, despite the fact that he surrendered only a fraction of Southerners under arms in April 1865. Appomattox was the end of the Confederacy.

Conclusion

When asked some years afterwards why the Confederates lost at Gettysburg, General Pickett replied, ‘I think the Yankees had something to do with it’. The Yankees also explain why the Confederacy lost the war. The Union defeated the Confederacy: the Confederacy did not defeat itself.

Given the Union’s strength, the Confederacy was always likely to be beaten. To win, the Confederacy had to wear down Northern will. A long bloody war was the best way to do this. The war was long and bloody but Northern will endured. The morale of Union soldiers was crucial. McPherson’s study of soldiers’ letters suggests that Northern soldiers were aware of the issues at stake and passionately concerned about them. In 1864 some 80 per cent of Union soldiers voted for Lincoln, proof that soldier morale still held strong. Federal victories from mid-1863 onwards helped sustain that morale. The

Confederacy surrendered in 1865 because Union armies had demonstrated their ability to crush Southern military resistance. Defeat caused defeatism, not vice versa. A people whose armies are beaten, railways wrecked, cities burned, countryside occupied and crops laid waste, lose their will – and ability – to continue fighting. In war ‘heavy battalions’ do normally triumph. The Civil War was to be no exception. Unable to fight a perfect war, the stubborn Confederacy finally fell before the enemy’s superior resources. The final epitaph of the Confederacy should be ‘Expired after a brave fight’.

Issues to debate

- Can the Confederacy’s defeat be explained by poor generalship?
- How convincing are explanations for the south’s defeat that stress poor morale and a lack of Confederate will?
- Why did the Union win the Civil War?

Further Reading

- Alan Farmer, *The American Civil War* (Hodder & Stoughton, 2002);
- James M. McPherson, *Battle Cry of Freedom* (Penguin, 1988);
- Gary W. Gallagher, *The Confederate War* (Harvard University Press, 1997);
- David Donald (ed), *Why the North Won the Civil War* (Collier, 1960);
- Gary W. Gallagher, Stephen D. Engle, Robert K. Krick & Joseph T. Glatthaar, *The American Civil War: This Mighty Scourge of War* (Osprey Publishing, 2003).

Alan Farmer is head of history at St Martin’s College, Lancaster, UK.

<http://www.historytoday.com/alan-farmer/why-was-confederacy-defeated>

<p>A NARRATIVE OF THE GREAT REVIVAL WHICH PREVAILED IN THE SOUTHERN ARMIES DURING THE LATE CIVIL WAR BETWEEN THE STATES OF THE FEDERAL UNION. BY WILLIAM W. BENNETT, D.D., SUPERINTENDENT OF "THE SOLDIERS' TRACT ASSOCIATION," AND CHAPLAIN IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY. PHILADELPHIA: CLAXTON, REMSEN & HAFPELFINGER, Nos. 624, 626 & 628 MARKET STREET. 1877.</p>	<p>“Among the many Christian soldiers who fought and fell on this bloody field, not one has a brighter record than the Rev, Dabney Carr Harrison, who was mortally wounded while bravely leading on his company amid a storm of bullets. The following notice of him was written when the memory of his deeds and his death was fresh in the hearts of his countrymen: ‘When the sun rose on the morning of that bloody Saturday, it saw him already in the thickest of the battle. Through seven hours of mortal peril he wrestled with the foe; with dauntless heart he cheered on his men; they loved him as a father, and eagerly followed wherever he led. Their testimony is, that he never said ‘go on,’ but ‘come on,’ while ever before them flashed his waving sword. At length, they saw with fear and pain that his firm step faltered, that his erect form wavered and was sinking. They sprang forward and bore him from the field to die. He had warred a good warfare, ever holding faith and a good conscience.’”</p>
<p>William W. Bennett, <i>A Narrative Of The Great Revival Which Prevailed In The Southern Armies During The Late Civil War</i> (Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen & Haffelfinger, 1877), 125-126.</p>	

Why does the Republican Party persist in deifying Lincoln?



Jimmy Ward's preface: For those who aren't familiar with my Dad, he's been writing for over 50 years with works printed throughout the country - half that time defending every category of the Confederacy with enough volumes to publish four books on the Great Eradicator, or Abe Lincoln. Just so you know, the title of his article is purely rhetorical. Like any good trial lawyer, he already knows the answer to his question. And though physically he is severely handicapped, he continues to press on...fighting with the pen.

By: Bill Ward;

When it was time for the annual Lincoln-Reagan dinner to be held by the Rowan County Republican Party, I once again found myself wondering why the Republicans insist on holding Abraham Lincoln in such a high state of reverence and esteem.

Lincoln himself denied being a Republican, saying: "They say I am a Republican, but I am a Whig." That was appropriate since Whigs believed in a loose interpretation of the Constitution, which Lincoln would demonstrate many times during his presidency. Whigs also believed in so-called "internal improvements," corporate welfare programs that Lincoln highly favored.

The esteem in which Lincoln is held probably would not be the case had he not been assassinated. But that one bullet fired by John Wilkes Booth placed the Great Abe in a state of grace that surpasses all martyrdom. Over the years, thanks to "popular" history texts and numerous misguided historians, who prefer their own version of history to that which was passed down from Lincoln's time, the Great Abe continues to live in the minds of some in a state of deification.

But realistically, if you had the opportunity to have gone through old documents and books that contain attributes of articles from 19th century magazines and newspapers, you would have quickly seen that the emperor has no clothes. I refer to articles written by people who actually rubbed elbows with Lincoln and heard him speak privately as both a citizen and as President of the United States.

Lincoln's character comes across like a beacon to those of us who have dug deeply into his life, in that Lincoln was a foul-mouthed boor who enjoyed telling dirty jokes laced with adult curse words. His language was so bad at times, especially in closed meetings with members of congress and his cabinet, some men got up and left the room from embarrassment. Of course much of Lincoln's public utterances and writing can beguile the reader into thinking that the man was surely pure of heart and mind.

A stereotypical politician, many of Lincoln's decisions mirrored those of politicians today. Virtually everything he did contained a flip-flop factor. He was firmly in the pockets of the Northern railroad and industrial magnates, and his strong belief in corporate welfare eventually led to the War Between the States. The Southern agrarian society wearied of paying excessive tariffs — up to 75 percent of the total taken in by the Washington government — to fund Lincoln's support of Northern business interests. Secession seemed to be the only answer to Southerners' plight, and peaceful secession

was desired.

But Lincoln would have none of that; even after his closest top advisors suggested that he leave Ft. Sumter alone. No one around Lincoln could see the sense in provisioning Ft. Sumter and possibly starting a war. But Lincoln had his own agenda, and that was to provoke a confrontation, which he did.

During the war, Lincoln's generals — such as Grant, Sherman and Sheridan — with Lincoln's blessings, rode roughshod over the South and the Southern civilian population. Not confining their wrath to the battlefields and Confederate soldiers, the Union Army killed 50,000 Southern civilians, black and white.

Neither was the North spared Lincoln's wrath. Anyone, especially newspapers and reporters, daring to speak out and make unfavorable comments about the administration or conduct of the war, was arrested and jailed by Union soldiers. The writ of habeas corpus was suspended with the executive branch acting alone. Thousands of newspaper reporters, editors and publishers were jailed by the Union Army. They were advised not to try and seek legal counsel or to contact their families as they were transported to an undisclosed Federal prison.

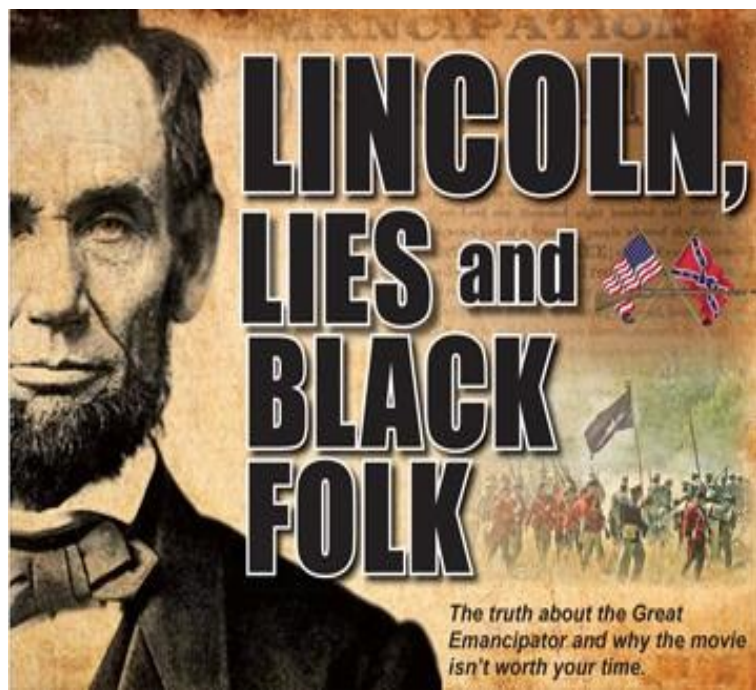
There is also the myth of the Emancipation Proclamation that has caused Lincoln to be referred to as the "Great Emancipator" in popular history books. Lincoln actually doubted the legality or constitutionality of the Proclamation, and his closest advisors were opposed to it. He maintained that the proclamation was merely a war measure, not an attempt at genuine emancipation.

A simple reading of the document shows that it freed few if any slaves. Slaves were "freed" only in those areas occupied by the Union Army. The Proclamation did not affect slaves on a broad sweep throughout the South and it did not even mention slaves held in the northern states or D.C.

By now, it should be clear to the Republican Party that it should free itself from political bondage. More important issues are on the table than aggrandizing Abraham Lincoln.

<http://www.deovindice.org/the-sentry-blog.html>





Defending the Heritage

Steven Spielberg may believe it but it just ain't true. It is White historians and Hollywood mythmakers who so desperately needed to find an American Jesus to die for America's racial sins. It is they who have made Lincoln into something he never was or wanted to be—a martyr on behalf of Black people.

Lincoln himself was never hesitant to express his hatred of Black people, like when he said: "As the negro is to the White man so is the crocodile to the negro and as the negro may rightfully treat the crocodile as a beast or a reptile so may the White man treat the negro as a beast or a reptile."

Sources: Lerone Bennett, Jr., *Forced into Glory* (2007); NOI Research Group, "Lincoln, Lies, and Black Folk," Pts. 1 and 2, *The Final Call*, Nov 27 & Dec. 6, 2012

~Robert~

If you think the original meaning of this flag ever had anything to do with racism, you are in desperate need of a true education.

Plenty of free black men, willingly fighting for the country they believed in, carried this flag into battle and were shot and killed by Lincoln's white soldiers. This flag has just as much white blood on it as it does black blood. It symbolizes a kind of freedom we, white and black, have never tasted. It symbolized a country, not a race.

In the information age, ignorance is a choice.



In a documented 1876 interview, Dr. R. Randolph Stevenson spoke of a provision in the Confederate Constitution for captured Union soldiers. The provision says "and the rations furnished for prisoners of war shall be the same in quantity and quality as those furnished to enlisted men in the army of the Confederacy."

Union prisons did not uphold such guarantees. Many Confederate prisoners were denied basic needs by a nation with all kinds of resources. The Confederacy on the other hand even went so far as to sell valuable supplies in order to feed and care for captured Union soldiers.

Indeed, many surgeons commented on the poor health of returned Confederate soldiers who were in Union POW camps. They often spoke of abuse and neglect at the hand of their Union captors. It was not uncommon for prisoner trade barges to contain the bodies of dead and dying Confederate soldiers.

Some prisoners spoke of being placed in prisons where disease like Small Pox ran rampant and medical aid was denied. Such accounts were collected and published after the war. Such stories seem at odds with the fact that the Union had funds available to improve the well being of captured Confederate soldiers.

The Confederacy, on the other hand, made sure it upheld its belief in equal treatment of captured Union troops. When money became scarce within the Confederate prison system, cotton and tobacco were sold to provide additional funding. When disease began to ravage Union prisoners, Confederate officers tried to barter with Union commanders for medical supplies, only to be rebuffed.

The unequal treatment of captured soldiers by the two sides stands in contrast to the readily accepted notion the Union soldiers were treated much worse than Confederate troops. This is because of Northern propaganda like a Congressional report based on condition of soldiers, not on testimonials of POWs. In stating that it was fighting for freedom of all men, the Union prison system denied the rights to the Confederate soldiers.

The picture shown is of Confederate prisoners at Camp Douglas.

Lincoln, God, and the Statute of Limitations

POSTED BY " JERRYD14 "

I am disappointed at most people I meet or deal with, read about and such, when it comes to their ignorance concerning American history and geography. These folks are so uninformed of what this nation has endured, the sacrifices many Americans have made for their benefit well as the benefit to all freedom loving people around the world including Americans. I have no confusion as to why this is. ≈

When you evaluate the typical American under 55, you find a person who cannot correctly answer 5 questions about our American history, whether it be from the Colonial period, Revolutionary war era, later wars 1812, and so on, the War for Southern Independence, WW-1,2, Korea, Viet-Nam. It is incredible as to their lack of history. The same is true for American geography. Our citizens are so degraded that it shames me.

As to of the reasons for this, has been the uncivilized manner Lincoln started and prosecuted the war against his own fellow American citizens. Can you really comprehend this, a man started a war, to kill, injure fellow American citizens. He had the Federal army invade Southern states, and not only invade them, but to intentionally harm the citizens who lived in the South. As far as I know, the law of the land has laws, and Lincoln deliberately allowed and or required that his officers and men violate and break these laws. His actions and the actions of many of his officers and men met the qualification of Barbarism, and certainly were uncivilized. Some of the unlawful, uncivilized acts the Federal army under Lincolns control are guilty of committing are,

*** ARSON- THE DELIBERATE BURNING OF CIVILIAN NON COMBATANTS HOUSES.**

*** DESTRUCTION OF CIVILIANS HOME FURNISHINGS.**

*** DESTRUCTION OF CIVILIANS FARM IMPLEMENTS AND EQUIPMENT TO PREVENT THEM FROM PLANTING CROPS.**

*** BURNING THE BARNS OWNED BY CIVILIANS, TEARING DOWN FENCES FOR THEIR LIVESTOCK.**

*** STOLE THE LIVESTOCK OF MANY FARMERS AND OTHERS.**

*** LOOTED THE PERSONAL BELONGINGS AND VALUABLES FROM CIVILIAN HOMES AND BUSINESSES.**

*** BURNED CROPS IN THE FARM FIELDS TO PREVENT THE CIVILIANS FROM HAVING THIS FUTURE FOOD.**

*** DESTROYED MILLS AND DAMS AT MILL PONDS TO HARM THE FLOUR AND CORN MEAL PRODUCTION.**

*** USED ARTILLERY TO DELIBERATE SHELL HOUSES, FARMS, STORES, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, WAREHOUSES OWNED AND OCCUPIED IN MANY CASES BY CIVILIAN MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN.**

*** RAPED SOUTHERN CIVILIAN WOMEN.**

*** ENCOURAGED THE SLAVES IN THE SOUTH TO HARM WHITE SOUTHERNERS.**

*** LIED TO NEW PROSPECTIVE FOREIGN IMMIGRANTS THAT THE SOUTHERNERS WOULD KILL THEM OR PUT THEM INTO SLAVERY IF THE SOUTH WON THE WAR. THEY HAD TO ENLIST FOREIGNERS AS THE TYPICAL NORTHERN MAN DID NOT ALWAYS AGREE WITH THE VALIDITY AND LEGALITY OF THE WAR AND REFUSED TO BE A PART OF IT.**

*** FORBID MINISTERS AND PASTORS IN SOUTHERN CHURCHES TO PRAY FOR THE SOUTH AND ITS LEADERS AND ARMY.**

*** AND MUCH MORE.**

Now in 2014, mans laws may have been altered since the War, and mans the statute of limitations may not apply, but the good news is, The Statute Of Limitations is not recognized by God Almighty and will not run out.

Yes, the Lincoln administration, and many Northern soldiers and civilians committed horrible crimes against the Southern people, fellow American men, women and children, and this will never be erased from our history as long as good Southern people live. These terrible acts by the Federal Yankee army, have had a major influence in how the Northern schools taught and still teach history, especially about the War I am speaking of. They are as a society, ashamed of the acts their men committed, and for a century and a half, they have watered the truth down, omitted these barbaric acts, and have lied and tried to twist and change the true narrative as to why the war occurred and how it was fought. Some few are honest enough to admit what happened, but they are FEW, and most of the so called writers, historians write deliberate fables, lies, and distortion to change the facts, but all the lies will never be erased, and most Southerners get the truth, and GOD knows the truth and it cannot be changed in the final analysis.

Yes, today the younger liberal, political correct generation, will protest the Confederate Battle Flag as a symbol of racism, because they are ignorant or because they lie or both. The Virginia Museum of Fine Arts is another of the many Liberal institutions that has adopted this lie, and has removed the Confederate Battle Flag from a historic Confederate Chapel, very much like Lincoln did in 1861. Lincoln lied, and lied, and most think this law-breaker, this war criminal is a great man, when in reality he was a corrupt, money-grubbing murderer, but the majority of our ignorant Tweeter, Facebook, rap music men and women do not know the truth about their country, and this is shameful and their ignorance and liberalism will lead to its ultimate destruction.

<http://jerryd14.wordpress.com/page/10/>



Mort Künstler's The Gunner and the Colonel

The Battle of Fort Fisher, North Carolina, January 15, 1865

One of the dramatic moments during the battle occurred when the guns of Shepherd's Battery were overrun by the Union troops. Colonel Newton Curtis led the charge with his sword in one hand and a guidon in the other. When they reached the top of the steep embankment there was vicious hand to hand fighting. The colonel demanded the surrender of the gunner, still up on the gun carriage trying to fire point blank into the massed Federal troops. The unarmed gunner continued trying to fire until struck down by a sabre blow. This was the scene I have tried to capture.

I had never seen a painting of big coastal guns and decided to make the 10 inch Columbiad that was at Shepherd's Battery, the center of interest.

According to ship's logs, the wind was out of the Northeast and the day was clear. The flags are flying toward the sun in the Southwest and the clear weather gave me an opportunity to show the Cape Fear River in the background.

Capt. Kinchen Braddy was in command of Second Company C of the Thirty-Sixth North Carolina in charge of defending Shepherd's Battery. He is seen in the left foreground, holding a pistol and sword.

The flag in the upper left corner is the second national flag of the Confederacy and the guidon carried by Curtis is that of the 117th NY, the regiment that was among the first to break into the Fort.

The damaged cannon in the foreground is a rifled and banded 32 pounder on a center pintle barbette carriage.

There is a very active North Carolina Committee to save Fort Fisher, headed by Paul M. Laird and headquartered at the Greater Wilmington Chamber Foundation. I only hope that this painting will help to stimulate interest in the drive to preserve one of the important sites of our great American heritage.

Wilmington Commemorates the 150th Anniversary of the End of Civil War in North Carolina

Sacrifices and Legacies of the Civil War

2015 marks the 150th Anniversary of the American Civil War's fifth and final year: 1865. Several events will commemorate historically important dates, culminating with a reenactment of the **Battle of Fort Fisher which will take place at the Fort Fisher State Historic Site the weekend of January 16 –18, 2015**. The event commemorates the [150th Anniversary of the last Battle of Fort Fisher](#) and the end of the Civil War. When it comes to Civil War history, Wilmington and its beaches are among the most historically significant destinations in the United States.

Until the last few months of the Civil War, Fort Fisher kept North Carolina's port of Wilmington open to blockade-runners supplying necessary goods to Confederate armies inland. By 1865, the supply line through Wilmington was the last remaining supply route open to Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. When Fort Fisher fell after a massive Federal amphibious assault on January 15, 1865, its defeat helped seal the fate of the Confederacy. The Confederate forces surrendered, opening the way for a Federal thrust against Wilmington, North Carolina, the South's last open seaport of the Atlantic coast.

Big guns boom across the Cape Fear River, soldiers drill, and ladies of the camp visit settlers hawking goods. Each year, the reenactment of the fall of Fort Fisher attracts visitors from across the nation to see the South's largest earthen fort and site of the largest land-sea battle of the Civil War, the Fort Fisher State Historic Site and Museum.

Take in the beautiful terrain of what was once the battlefield of one of the most influential battles of the Civil War. Explore the Fort Fisher State Historic Site and Museum with a self-guided tour and walk the 1/4-mile long trail encircling the remains of the fort with interpretive exhibits, cannons and artifacts.

Join us as we commemorate this major coastal battle and other historically important events and places. Click below to learn more about the area's historic attractions, activities, exhibitions and events observing the upcoming 150th Anniversary of the Civil War in North Carolina - including maps for [Attractions & Exhibitions](#) and [Monuments & Markers](#). Read more about [Wilmington's Civil War history](#) or see history at your own pace with a [new tour app available from wih=Wilmington History](#) for those who prefer a self-guided tour of Civil War sites.

- See more at: <http://www.wilmingtonandbeaches.com/civilwar150/#sthash.siM8pqoU.dpuf>



Private, Company A, Sixty Third Regiment, Georgia
Infantry
**JOSEPH TYRONE
DERRY**

"The Southern people could never have been induced to go into secession, had they not believed that there was neither safety nor peace for the South in the Union. The majority of them had come to the conclusion that peace with two governments was better than a Union of discordant States.

The doctrine of secession was no new doctrine. The Honorable Timothy Pickering of Massachusetts, in 1803, while opposing the purchase of Louisiana, had advised the formation of a Northern Confederacy. Again, in 1812, Honorable Josiah Quincy, while opposing the admission of Louisiana, had declared the right of a State to secede, and had threatened that the New England States would exercise that right. Again, in 1844, the legislature of Massachusetts adopted a resolution declaring in behalf of that State, 'that it is determined, as it doubts not the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth,' and that 'the project of the annexation of Texas, unless arrested on the threshold, may tend to drive these States1 into a dissolution of the Union.'

Peaceable secession was hoped for by many in the South. The ground of this hope was their implicit belief in the right of a State to secede. Many prominent men in the North, even some of the Abolitionists, acknowledged it. In the early days of the Republic the majority of the American people believed in it."

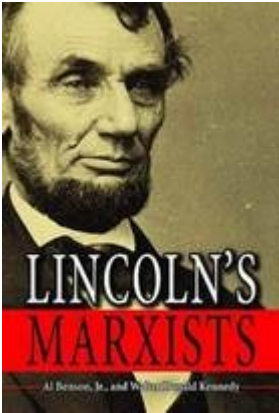
Joseph Tyrone Derry, Story of the Confederate States or History of the War for Southern Independence (Richmond: B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, 1895), 101.



Penny Alsbrook may have felt fear, but certainly did not show it. When Yankee soldiers demanded something to eat for themselves and water for their horses, "She coolly informed them," said a witness, that if they wanted anything, "they could get down and get it, she never had waited on no poor white trash and never intended to." She stood by in silence as soldiers invaded her kitchen, "got the bread tray for the horses to eat out of, broke up the dishes, knocked down the stove, broke out the window panes, and did, as she expressed, everything devilish they could." The vandalism continued, but Penny "stood by and watched them without a word, until one of them started to pick the baby of the household up in his arms. She tore at him like a tiger and clawed his face and hands and grabbed the baby and ran."

“Perpetual Union”—If you can bamboozle enough people into believing it

10/18/2014



by Al Benson Jr.

In his rather convoluted thinking, Abraham Lincoln stated that: *The Union is much older than the Constitution. It was formed, in fact, by the Articles of Association in 1774.* Some historians have noted that this association of the colonies before the Articles of Confederation was adopted, was a body that could only suggest certain courses of action, none of which had the force of law—a deliberative body—nothing more. Such facts made no difference whatever to Abraham Lincoln. They didn't fit his agenda and so he ignored them. As far as he was concerned, it was all “the Union” even though his ethereal version of it existed in his mind before the documents that founded the Union existed. Walter Kennedy and I noted in **Lincoln's Marxists** on page 109 and following, which is chapter 5 entitled *Lincoln's Mystical View of the Union* that this was Lincoln's mindset.

Sad to say, this seems to be a rather strong tack in the Yankee/Marxist mindset in general. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Salmon P. Chase also seemed to lean strongly in this direction with his view of the Union.

John Niven, in his book **Salmon P. Chase—a biography** also noted: *Had the Confederate States by their secession from the Union given up their former identity as Sumner, Stevens and other radical politicians argued? If they had, then it would logically follow that secession was a lawful act and the Union had existed only at the sufferance of the states, an argument Lincoln dismissed as an abstraction...*

It has been argued that “The South never really understood the Union.” That may be true—at least they never understood it in the sense that the Yankee did. Had they truly done so, I would submit that the Southern states never should have ratified the Constitution to begin with. Christian statesman Patrick Henry warned his fellow Virginians with common sense arguments and logic of the dangers of Virginia's ratification of the Constitution. Virginians did not heed his words. They should have. And yet, maybe some of the mud stuck against the wall, for in Virginia's ratification ordinances it was stated: *We the delegates of the people of Virginia, duly elected...do, in the name and behalf of the people of Virginia, declare and make known, that the powers granted under the Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, may be resumed by them, whenever the same shall be perverted to their injury or oppression.* New York's ratification statement pretty much says the same thing. And their ratification ordinances were accepted **with this language included in them.**

In other words, some states ratified the Constitution with the proviso that, should things not work out in this new union, they had the right to leave. That was the Southern understanding of this new Constitution, and it would seem that some Northern folks had the same understanding. I agree with them. Yet, suffice it to say, Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase, after the War of Northern Aggression (or could we call it the War of Marxist Revolution?) took a view totally opposed to that truth, as had Lincoln. Should anyone really be surprised? After all, the winners always get to redefine the “history.”

Chase noted, in 1869, that the Constitution *in all its provisions, looks to an indestructible Union composed of indestructible States.* He felt that once a state or territory got into the Union, that was it. It was there for eternity unless its status was determined by a revolution, or “consent of the states.” Chase noted the language in the Articles of Confederation about a “perpetual Union.” That term, “perpetual” did not appear in the new Constitution, but rather the new document referred to a “more perfect Union.” Chase apparently took that to mean “more perpetually perfect.” If Chase was aware of either Virginia's nor New York's ratification terminology he kept silent about it. After all, those ratification ordinances contradicted his “indestructible Union” tomfoolery.

And Chase was, apparently, more than ready to accept more broad, sweeping powers for the federal government. In 1866 he observed: *That the war had changed the government and the powers of government were essentially different from what they were before the war.* Now there was an understatement if ever I saw one, and yet a revelation as well. He's telling you, right flat out, that the war gave the federal government more and expanded powers—probably not constitutional ones—but not to worry, Chase's Supreme Court would remedy that little problem.

So Chase followed in the same vein that Lincoln had—the Union existed before the states and it was indestructible and irrevocable. And once you were in, you were still in, even if you seceded—in fact you really didn't secede, you only thought you did. Of course, then, to get back into this “Union” you had never really been out of, you had to ratify certain amendments. At this point, the logic (and I use that term loosely) of the Yankee/Marxist absolutely defies description.

You have to wonder where these people got their notion of an “indestructible” Union. Did it have anything to do with what they were smoking? When the group assembled in Philadelphia in 1787 gave us the Constitution (when it was really beyond their instructions to do so) what they did, in effect, was to secede from the Articles of Confederation and give us a whole new government—one that did not use the words “perpetual union” and one that did not forbid secession, even though I have been informed that it really did.

When the New England states sent delegates to Hartford, Connecticut in 1814 to consider the secession of the New England states no one said anything. Admittedly, they ended up not seceding because the War of 1812 which had New England merchants so stirred up ended. However, they were strongly considering it, as they did two other times. In those days you didn't take trips like that just to engage in political chit-chat. Yet no one complained. No one told the New Englanders that their secession was illegal or that the supremacy clause in the Constitution forbid them from ever seceding at any time unless all the other states were willing to let them go. The right of a state to secede was accepted. Remember the secession language in the New York and Virginia ratification ordinances? But some inform us that this was all meaningless, that once you were in you could never get out unless all the states were willing to let you go. You almost wonder if there was a slight double standard in operation here—it would have been okay if the New England states did it but not if the Southern states did it.

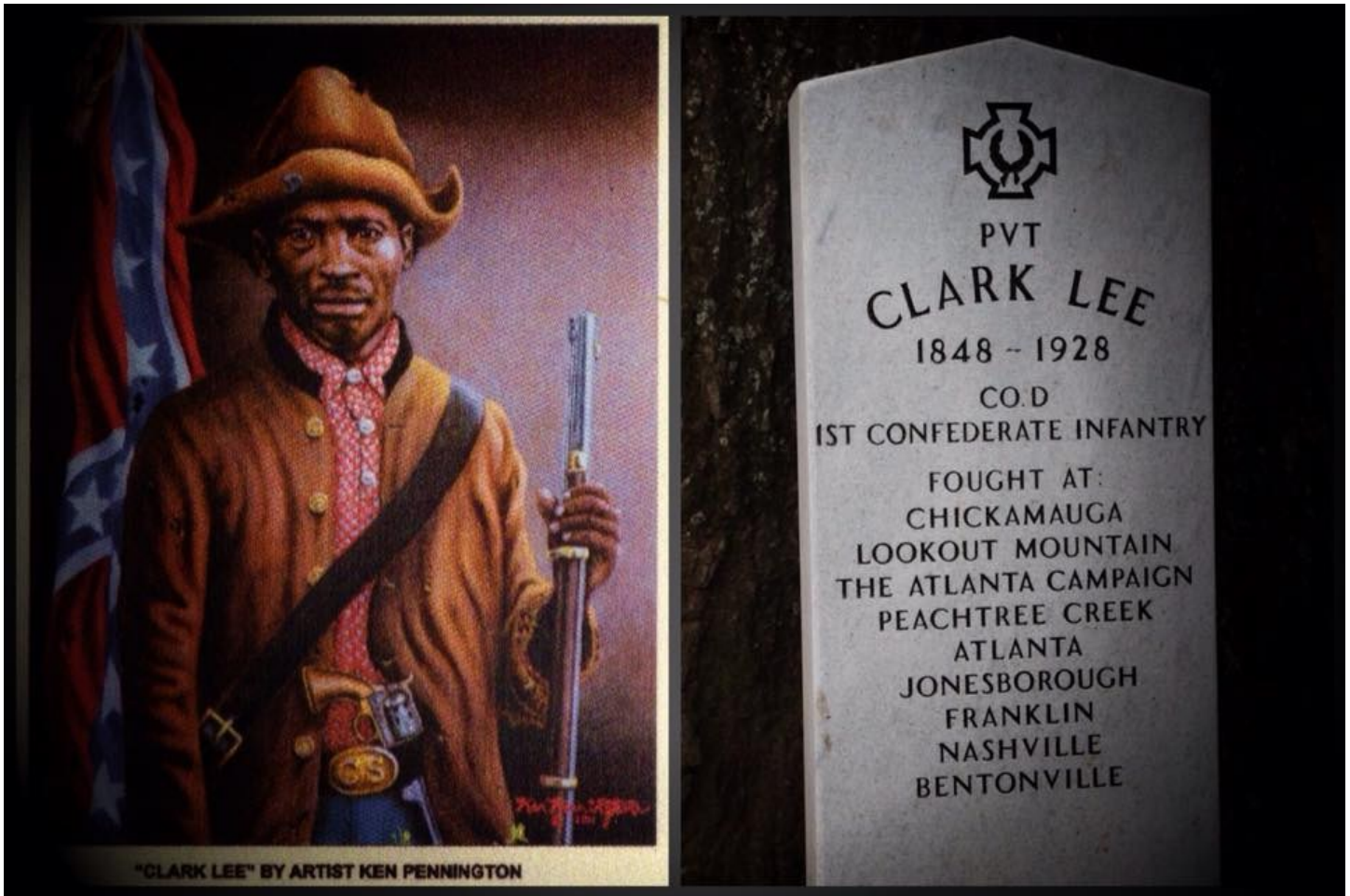
Contrary to Chase's “indestructible Union” theory, Professor Donald W. Livingston has written in ***Secession, State & Liberty*** that “There was a time, however, when talk about secession was a part of American politics. Indeed, the very concept of secession and self-determination of peoples, in the form being discussed today, is largely an American invention. It is no exaggeration to say that the unique contribution of the eighteenth-century American Enlightenment is not federalism but the principle that a people, under certain conditions, have a moral right to secede from an established political authority and to govern themselves.” Livingston further wrote that: “The Constitution of the United States was founded as a federative compact between the states, marking out the authority of a central government, having enumerated powers delegated to it by sovereign states which reserved for themselves the vast domain of un-enumerated powers. By an act of philosophical alchemy, the Lincoln tradition has transmuted this essentially federative document into a consolidated nationalist regime...In this version, the reserved powers of the states vanish, and the states themselves are transformed into resources for and administrative units of a nationalist political project...” That is exactly where we find ourselves today, thanks to the views of men like Lincoln and Chase, who, in a political sense, “Changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature more than the Creator...” (Romans 1).

The Southern states, and some Northern ones, always considered the Constitution to be a compact between sovereign states. Had it been understood by them as anything but that, it is highly doubtful that many of these states, a mere thirteen years after the end of our War for Independence, would have entangled themselves in the clutches of an indissoluble union from which they could never withdraw. The Declaration of Independence was, after all, a secession document.

The Kennedy Brothers, in their groundbreaking work ***The South Was Right*** stated, on page 162: “In her act of ratification, Virginia drew a protective shield around the sovereign community and declared that sovereignty is derived from the people...The states did not intend to establish a supreme judge to rule over them. Before entering into the proposed constitutional contract, the state of Virginia (along with several other states, both north and south) declared the legal right of the sovereign community (the people of the state) to recall any delegated power if it is used in an act of oppression or injury against the people. The fact that the other states accepted the Virginia Act of Ratification without question is reason enough to maintain the assertion that they were in agreement with Virginia.”

If the Constitution is looked to as a document that forms an “indestructible” Union, then the states that ratified it have been lied to—sold a bill of goods, bought a political “gold brick” as it were—a brick made not of gold, but of iron—that iron to forge the chains of those states that may finally realize they have been lied to and so they want out!

Secession was not illegal, was not rebellion as the Northern politicians claimed, and, as author James Street said: “The South got a raw deal.” And the Lincoln/Chase concept of “perpetual Union” is what is taught in the government schools in this country—to make sure no one ever again concludes that secession might be the answer to the problems of an ever-expanding socialist regime in Washington.



Pvt. Clark Lee

Co. D 1st Conf. Inf., Confederate States Army

Born: Jan., 1848 Chickamauga Walker County Georgia
 Died: Jan. 14, 1928 Chattanooga Hamilton County Tennessee

He was 13 years old when he joined the Confederate cause!

At the start of the Civil War the first local Confederate unit was organized above Crawfish Spring. James Clark Gordon the son of James Gordon, was elected Captain of the company that later became the 2nd Company D, 1st Confederate Infantry Regiment. Major James Clark Gordon was in Command the unit came back for the Battle of Chickamauga.

Clark Lee joined the regiment for the rest of the war. Clark Lee fought at Chickamauga, September 19,20, 1863;at Missionary Ridge November 23-25, 1863; the Atlanta Campaign May-September 1864; Peachtree Creek July 20, 1864; Atlanta July 22, 1864; Jonesborough August 31-September 1, 1864; Franklin November 30. 1864; Nashville December 15-16 1864; Bentonville, N.C. March 18-21, 1865. Captain James Clark Gordon led 158 men when he left to go to war in 1861. After the surrender in North Carolina in 1865 there were only eight men left for him, as Colonel James Clark Gordon to bring back to Walker County, and one of these was Clark Lee.

Before the 1890's,Gordon Lee, son of Clark's former owner, James Lee, took a position as secretary for the Chattanooga & Lookout Mountain Railway Company and also helped some of the former slaves to find work in the city of Chattanooga. Clark Lee had a successful career in the iron industry, working at the Chattanooga Roofing and Foundry Company and the U.S. Cast Iron Pipe & Foundry Company that produced some items used in the construction of the Panama Canal. Clark Lee, in 1889, purchased an entire lot, Lot 60, in Section 5 of the prestigious Forest Hills Cemetery. He buried his mother, a brother and sister and other relatives in this lot.

Clark lived more than 40 years in Chattanooga. In his old age he applied for, and received, a well-deserved Confederate Military Pension for the State of Tennessee (Pension No.107), enabling him to spend his final years in retirement. Clark had a full life, being a soldier in one of the bloodiest wars the world has ever seen, and then skilled iron worker in a most demanding industrial environment. He died on January 14, 1928, and a few days later he was buried at Forest Hills Cemetery.



QUANTRILL REUNION PHOTO 1898 OR 1912

This is a very historic image as it is of the 1898 Quantrill Reunion. Most all other researchers erroneously "date" this postcard as the 1912 Reunion, as the majority of surviving postcards bear 1912 - 1913 postmarks.

To wit, the Williamson Haffner Publishing Company did not start producing these memorial cards until 1912 to bolster the memories of the aging Quantrill Partisan survivors. A truly historic image due it's proper identification and monumental history.

Furthermore, in this image, one can see 48 members of Quantrill's Rangers. Most notably, Frank James is shown kneeling, in brown jacket, the ninth Quantrellian from the left. We have all rosters and dates of Quantrellians attending reunions and this, by far, was the largest!

We know this is the first reunion, as there were never that many Quantrill men present at subsequent reunions after the first reunion. Again, proving it is from the first Quantrill reunion held in 1898.

As well, Alexander Franklin "Frank" James passed away in Kearney, MO, on February 18, 1915 - at the age 73 ...

(Frank just turned 73 a month prior.) Photos of Frank in his 70's reveal a frail and sickly gentleman. If this was the 1912 reunion, Frank would have been quite ill and just 2+ years from passing to the other side of the river.

Think of it this way... Study the math...

1) If this Quantrill Reunion was held in 1912 (Frank was born January 10, 1842) - then Frank would have been almost 71 years old.

2) If the Reunion featured was held in 1898, then Frank would have been almost 57 years old.

Ergo, does the man in the photo look 70+ years old or 57? Definitely not a photograph of a 70 year old man at reunion. Frank is seen in this photo as full faced, full black mustache & hair while evident of being perfectly filled with life and vigor of a middle aged man! I think that is quite evident, if anyone has studied many of Franks identified photos.

Furthermore... Take a look at Frank James standing at the James family farm in Kearney, Missouri at the age of 70 in summer of 1912. Click [here](#) to see this well documented photograph of Frank in 1912. Notice the complete white beard, body canted to the side, ravaged with arthritis and looking a bit frail.

All in all - This postcard simply is not from the 1912 reunion. Plain and simple as good ol' Southern apple pie...

As a bit of "back story" - Historically, after attending many reunions of the "Ex-Confederate Association Of Missouri" in the 1880's and early 1890's - famed Missouri Partisan Ranger and ex-outlaw Alexander Franklin "Frank" James and his beloved wife Anna thought it time to start reuniting the surviving members of the old Missouri Partisan Ranger guerrilla band of Captain William Clark Quantrill.

Frank and wife Anna decided to put together a Quantrill (Quantrell's Guerrillas) reunion. Frank and Anna hosted the reunion in Blue Springs, Missouri, and became the first of many annual reunions.

So, what we see here is the extraordinarily phenomenal inception of the 1st Quantrill "Quantrell" Reunion held in Blue Springs, Missouri, hosted by Frank & Anna James !

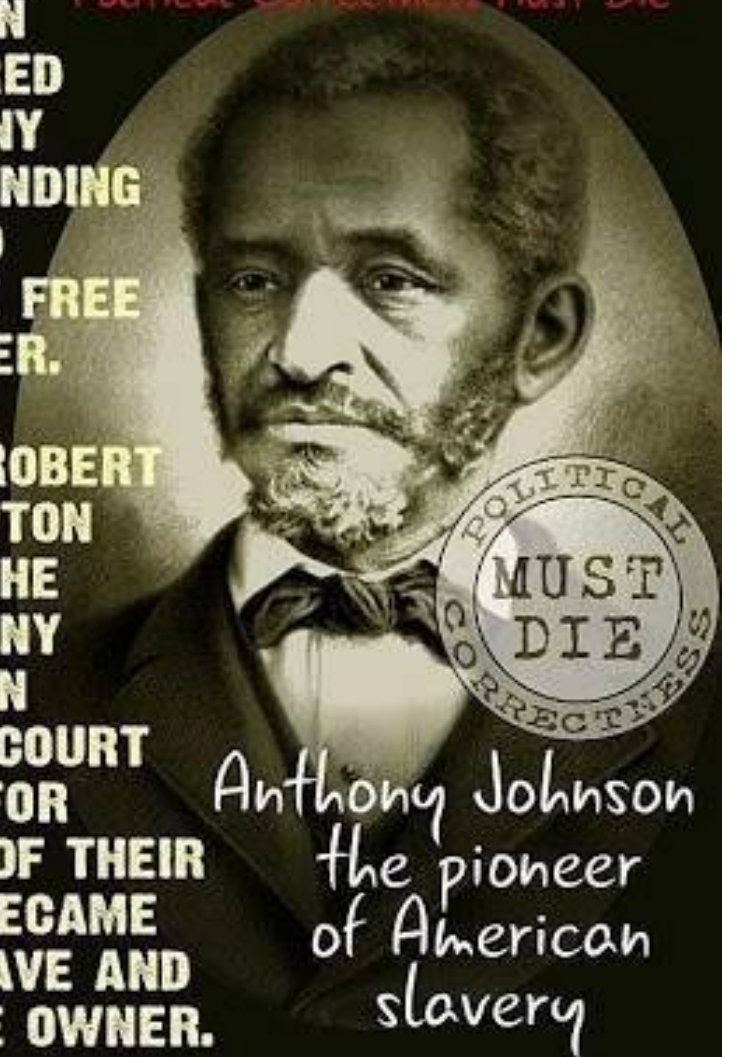
This is an inconceivably historic photo and misconceived by the vast majority of modern researchers.

THE FIRST SLAVE OWNER IN AMERICA WAS NOT ONLY A BLACK MAN, HE WENT TO COURT AND DEMANDED IT

IN 1654, IT WAS TIME FOR ANTHONY TO RELEASE JOHN CASOR, A BLACK INDENTURED SERVANT. INSTEAD ANTHONY TOLD CASOR HE WAS EXTENDING HIS TIME. CASOR LEFT AND BECAME EMPLOYED BY THE FREE WHITE MAN ROBERT PARKER.

Political Correctness Must Die

ANTHONY JOHNSON SUED ROBERT PARKER IN THE NORTHAMPTON COURT IN 1654. IN 1655, THE COURT RULED THAT ANTHONY JOHNSON COULD HOLD JOHN CASOR INDEFINITELY. THE COURT GAVE JUDICIAL SANCTION FOR BLACKS TO OWN A SLAVE OF THEIR OWN RACE. THUS CASOR BECAME THE FIRST PERMANENT SLAVE AND JOHNSON THE FIRST SLAVE OWNER.



*Anthony Johnson
the pioneer
of American
slavery*



THE 15-STAR CONFEDERATE BATTLE FLAG OF GENERAL LLOYD TILGHMAN OF MARYLAND & KENTUCKY [KILLED AT VICKSBURG], ONE OF ONLY TWO SUCH FLAGS KNOWN IN THIS STAR COUNT, AN EXQUISITE EXAMPLE OF BOTH HISTORIC AND GRAPHIC IMPORTANCE:

Of all the types of early American flags, Confederate battle flags in the Army of Northern Virginia / Southern Cross format have become the most desirable artifacts. Their collective value is driven by a combination of their limited window of production, age, interest in Civil War-period relics, and a keen does of Southern patriotism. Across surviving examples there are many varieties. As with most antiques, the best are the most unusual, the most beautiful, and the most historic.

Because the homemade, personal battle flag of Confederate General Lloyd Tilghman scores high in all of these aspects, it falls among the best of those that have been carefully stewarded into the 21st century by caring hands. The flag survives as one of very few homemade battle flags belonging to Confederate Generals. This makes it particularly extraordinary and it is a wonder that the flag survives in private hands. The count of 15 stars makes it especially rare. Only one other Confederate battle flag exists with this star count in the Southern Cross style [the flag of Georgia's Fowler Guard, 42nd Infantry, Co. D.

Most documented flags in this format contain 13 stars, recognizing the 11 states that officially seceded by way of popular vote, followed by ratification in the respective state governments, plus Missouri and Kentucky, which were accepted by Confederate President Jefferson Davis despite divided views among its populous and less official achievement of secession. A less significant number of such flags contain 12 stars, excluding Kentucky, which was the last of the list to be added.

The two battle flags with 15 stars include all of the Slave States, adding the Border States of Maryland and Delaware to the 13 others found on most flags. Two Confederate 1st National pattern flags are known with 15 stars and none are known in the 2nd or 3rd National varieties. Only one of the above is documented in a text on the subject. A sketch of the 1st National pattern flag carried by the 26th Tennessee Volunteers appears in "The Battle Flag of the Confederate Army of Tennessee" by Howard Michael Madaus and Robert Needham (Milwaukee Public Museum, 1976), p. 129.

The stunning, hand-sewn flag of General Tilghman is made entirely of silk, constructed with great care, and can easily be placed among the very best that I have seen in terms of visual presentation. Chief among its design elements are the blue satin, picot-edged ribbon used to create St. Andrew's Cross (on the obverse side) and the extraordinary, hand-knotted, lattice-work fringe. Handed down through the Tilghman family, it survives in especially fine condition for a silk flag of the period. The colors are especially rich and the stitchery is unusual, executed in a style that has both a decorative and utilitarian element, which is unusual in flag-making.

Lloyd Tilghman was born near Claiborne, Maryland in 1816 and to a family of long military and patriotic tradition. He was a 7th generation Marylander, descending from one of the state's earliest settlers. He was the great-grandson of Judge Matthew Tilghman (1718-1790), who was at the forefront of political revolution in the state.

Matthew Tilghman was elected to the Maryland House of Delegates in 1751 and served until the colony became a state. He became Speaker of the House from 1773-75 and from 1774-76 he effectively led the Revolution in Maryland as Chairman of the Committee of Safety and head of the Maryland delegation to the Continental Congress. He also served as President of the Annapolis Convention and headed the committee that drafted the "Charter of Rights and Plan of Government" that was Maryland's first constitution. When the new state government was formed in 1776, Matthew Tilghman was elected to the state Senate, serving until 1783, including the last three of those as Senate President.

Lloyd Tilghman was an Army officer and engineer trained at West Point (Class of 1836). He worked as chief engineer for many railroads and in-between saw service in the Mexican War. His work eventually led him to Paducah, Kentucky, where he became an official resident of the state in 1852. He became an officer in the Kentucky State Guard in 1860 and quickly rose to Commander of the Western Division. When the war broke out in 1861, his decision to join the Northern or Southern cause was thought to have likely been a difficult one, but when Union forces invaded Kentucky against the will of its people to remain neutral, his mind was made up by his witness to the event and Tilghman took command of the 3rd Kentucky Infantry, Company D, on July 5th. On October 18th he was promoted to Brigadier General.

Tilghman was tasked with the refurbishing and reinforcement of Forts Henry and Donelson, which he worked skillfully and diligently to defend. He was impeded by thousands of ill-equipped men, at least 2,000 of which remained unarmed when Union forces attacked. He was subsequently captured at Fort Henry (Feb. 6, 1862) before being imprisoned at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor for a period of six months. On August 15th, 1862, he was exchanged for Union General John Reynolds.

Tilghman was given command of the men exchanged during his release. He went on to successfully defeat General Grant's forces at Coffeyville on December 5th, but it was Grant's Army that would bring his life to an end nine months later. On May 16th, 1863, he was killed in action during the Vicksburg Campaign at the Battle of Champion Hill, when he was struck in the chest by a cannon ball.

Today Tilghman's former home in Paducah serves as a Civil War museum, the local high school bears his name, and there are monuments with his likeness at both Paducah and on the Vicksburg Battlefield. The Vicksburg statue displays the General

in a particularly robust posture, standing before his horse, back slightly arched and with both arms raised vigilantly skyward, drawn sword in one hand and reins in the other. A book entitled "Lloyd Tilghman, Confederate General in the Western Theater", by Brian Bush, was published by Acclaim Press (Morley, MO) in 2006 and accompanies the flag.

Other important documents include a notarized letter that briefly explains provenance, signed by Richard Tilghman, a direct descendent and namesake of the original Tilghman that settled Maryland in 1660. Also included is a full report and textile analysis by Fonda Thomsen, widely thought to be the leading authority in antique flags from a textile identification perspective.

In summary, the stunningly beautiful presentation that results from the silk fabrics and fringe of this unusual flag, enhance its already strong desirability among the few known to have belonged to Confederate Army Generals. The fact that there are only two known Southern Cross battle flags with 15 stars is of great significance and enhances both its Maryland and Kentucky relationships. The fact that Maryland is included makes perfect sense in light of Tilghman family history and lends an interesting opportunity for a person interested in Civil War, Confederate objects related to that state. This is an especially interesting feature because so few Maryland-relationship flags survive of any kind. And the fact that Tilghman was so grandly killed at such a memorable battle completes the package. All-in-all, the result is one of the best Confederate flags that a Civil War collector might acquire.

Construction: The red ground is made of silk sateen. The blue cross on the obverse side is made of blue satin ribbon with a decorative edge, while on the reverse is made of appliquéd lengths of another variety of blue silk. The stars are made of ribbed white silk and double-appliquéd (applied to both sides). Silk is seldom ever used in the making of appliquéd stars and its presence here is especially interesting. Both the stars and the fabric used to appliqué the blue cross to the reverse were affixed with a looping blanket stitch. On the obverse a backstitch technique, unusual in flag-making, was employed to affix the blue ribbon. A length of woolen tape used to reinforce the hoist is the only fabric that is not silk. Three pairs of silk ties were used to affix the flag to a staff, only one of which remains. The knotted silk fringe is one of the most elaborate that I have ever encountered on an early flag. All of the thread used in the construction is silk, save that used to apply the pairs of ties along the hoist, which is 2/2 ply, S-twist cotton.

Mounting: Price of the flag includes conservation and framing in one of our best

moldings.

Condition: The flag is intact as originally constructed save one repair in the top corner of the hoist end. There is minor dye bleed of the red into the white silk and the fringe. There is minor splitting with associated loss. Two of the pairs of silk ties are largely absent. Many of my clients prefer early flags to show their age and history of use. The flag is in an excellent state of presentation for a silk Confederate Battle Flag of this period and its rarity and desirability well warrants such minor condition issues.

Frame Size (H x L): Approx. 48" x 50"

Flag Size (H x L): 37" x 39"

I understand that **Ray Richey**, purchased it and it is now a resident of the **Texas Confederate Museum Collection** at Fort Worth. Some have said it is the most beautiful flag they have ever seen.

PS - At the outbreak of the Civil War (1861), the US Flag had a field of 33 stars representing 33 states. President Lincoln refused to remove the stars representing those states which seceded from the Union. From the first 3 months until 1863, the flag had 34 stars. In 1863, West Virginia separated from Virginia to join the Union. Consequently the Union flag had 35 stars until the close of the Civil War.

NOTE FROM HENRY SEALE [HenrySeale@aol.com]

This information referenced may be correct concerning Gen. Tilghram, however it is incorrect in stating that there are only two examples existing of 15 star Confederate flags. There are two regimental battle flags of the 40th Alabama Infantry Regiment stored at the Alabama Department of Archives & History at Montgomery, one being the original flag, that has 15 stars. This flag is the classic square St. Andrews cross design (what is commonly referred to as an ANV style) and is very ornate with gold fringe around its borders. It is believed that this is the original flag that was presented to the regiment at Mobile soon after the organization of it in 1862. This would have been sometime in late spring or summer of 1862 as the regiment remained in the Mobile area until December 1862. Note that this regiment never served with the ANV, but with the Army of Mobile, the Army of Mississippi, and the AoT. It is unclear to me how this flag was not captured at Vicksburg, but it apparently was not. I don't know if it was hidden or if it was with the three detached companies that were not caught at the siege and later surrender of Vicksburg. I know the other flag that is located there is a 12 star Army of Tennessee pattern battle flag that was issued to them in early 1864 before the start of the Atlanta Campaign. Fifteen star flags that survived are rare and probably were a rarity then as well.

United Native America

The American Indian And The "Great Emancipator"

By Michael Gaddy

Published 01. 9. 03 at 21:31 Sierra Time

<http://www.sierratimes.com/gaddy.htm>

Perhaps the veneer of lies and historical distortions that surround Abraham Lincoln are beginning to crack. In the movie, "Gangs of New York," we finally have a historically correct representation of the real Abraham Lincoln and his policies. Heretofore, many socialistic intellectuals, politicians and historians have whitewashed these policies in order to protect Lincoln's image because of their allegiance to the unconstitutional centralization of power he brought to our government.

The false sainthood and adulation afforded Lincoln has its basis in the incorrect assumption he fought the war to free an enslaved people. To believe this propaganda one must ignore most everything Lincoln said about the Black race and his continued efforts at colonization. Lincoln's treatment of the American Indian has been very much ignored, though not exactly misrepresented.

One would find it hard to refute that Abraham Lincoln's political idol was Henry Clay. Lincoln would say of Clay; "During my whole political life, I have loved and revered Henry Clay as a teacher and leader." Lincoln delivered the eulogy at the funeral for Clay. When elected President, Lincoln set about implementing Henry Clay's political philosophies.

Throughout Clay's political life he was a strong believer in National Socialism and a complete racist in all references to the American Indian. As Secretary of State Clay would declare: "The Indians' disappearance from the human family will be no great loss to the world. I do not think them, as a race, worth preserving."

This mentality led to the forced walk of all Cherokees from the mountains of Tennessee, North Carolina and Georgia to Oklahoma during the winter of 1838. Over 20,000 Cherokees were dragged from their homes, which were then plundered and burned. They were force marched most of them barefooted to Oklahoma during the dead of winter with the sky for their blanket and the earth for their pillow. Over 4,000 Cherokees died on this march and it became known as the "Trail of Tears."

Similar atrocities occurred all through the Lincoln Administration. In 1862, the Santee Sioux of Minnesota grew tired of waiting for the 1.4 million dollars they had been promised for the sale of 24 million acres of land to the federal government in 1851. Appeals to President Lincoln fell on deaf ears. What made this even more egregious to the Sioux was the invasion of this yet unpaid for land by thousands of white settlers. Then, with a very poor crop in August of 1862, many of the Indians were hungry and facing starvation with the upcoming winter.

When Lincoln outright refused to pay the owed money, remember he had a war to finance the Indians revolted. Lincoln assigned General John Pope to quell the uprising and he announced at the beginning of his campaign: "It is my purpose to utterly exterminate the Sioux. They are to be treated as maniacs or wild beasts, and by no means as people with whom treaties or compromise can be made." Lincoln certainly did not challenge this statement.

The Indians were quickly defeated in October of 1862 and Pope herded all the Indians, men, women and children, into forts where military trials were immediately convened. None of the Indians tried were given any semblance of a defense. Their trials lasted approximately 10 minutes each. All adult males were found guilty of murder and sentenced to death with the only evidence against them being they had been present during a "war" which they themselves had declared against the government.

The authorities in Minnesota asked Lincoln to order the immediate execution of all 303 males found guilty. Lincoln was concerned with how this would play with the Europeans, whom he was afraid were about to enter the war on the side of the South. He offered the following compromise to the politicians of Minnesota: They would pare the list of those to be hung down to 39. In return, Lincoln promised to kill or remove every Indian from the state and provide Minnesota with 2 million dollars in federal funds. Remember, he only owed the Sioux 1.4 million for the land.

So, on December 26, 1862, the Great Emancipator ordered the largest mass execution in American History, where the

guilt of those to be executed was entirely in doubt. Regardless of how Lincoln defenders seek to play this, it was nothing more than murder to obtain the land of the Santee Sioux and to appease his political cronies in Minnesota.

Lincoln's western armies, using the tactics of murder, rape, burning and pillaging, simultaneously being used against Southern noncombatants by the eastern armies, turned their attention to the Navajos.

In 1863-64, General Carleton and his subordinate, Colonel Kit Carson, invaded the Navajo land, especially those concentrated in the Canyon de Chelly area. Crops were burned, innocents were murdered, women were raped and general chaos was rained upon these noble people simply because, like the Santee Sioux, they demanded from Lincoln what they had been promised; their land and to be left alone. General Carleton, believing there was gold to be found in the area, stated: "This war, will be pursued against you if it takes years until you cease to exist or move." Again, there was no protest of this policy from Lincoln, his Commander in Chief.

The Navajo were forced to march over 300 miles to Bosque Redondo in eastern New Mexico. Over 200 Navajos died on this march and, eventually, over 2,000 perished before a treaty was signed in 1868. While at Bosque Redondo, the Navajo suffered the vilest conditions; bitter water, no firewood and impossible growing conditions for crops. The soldiers and the Mexican guards subjected the women to rape and humiliating treatment. Children born at this "concentration camp" were lucky to survive their first few months of life.

As our Founding Fathers did in our Declaration of Independence from the British, the Cherokee Nation listed its grievances with the Union when they declared their unification with the Confederate States on October 28th 1861. These brave people had already observed the atrocities of Lincoln's war criminals and saw through any so-called war for liberation.

"When circumstances beyond their control compel one people to sever the ties which have long existed between them and another state or confederacy, and to contract new alliances and establish new relations for the security of their rights and liberties, it is fit that they should publicly declare the reasons by which their action is justified.

The Cherokee people had its origin in the South; its institutions are similar to those of the Southern States, and their interests identical with theirs. Long since it accepted the protection of the United States of America, contracted with them treaties of alliance and friendship, and allowed themselves to be to a great extent governed by their laws.

In peace and war, they have been faithful to their engagements with the United States. With much hardship and injustice to complain of, they resorted to no other means than solicitation and argument to obtain redress. Loyal and obedient to the laws and the stipulations of the treaties, they served under the flag of the United States, shared the common dangers, and were entitled to a share in the common glory, to gain which their blood was freely shed on the battlefield.

When the dissensions between the Southern and Northern States culminated in a separation of State after State from the Union, they watched the progress of events with anxiety and consternation. While their institutions and the contiguity of their territory to the states of Arkansas, Texas and Missouri made the cause of the seceding States necessarily their own cause, their treaties had been made with the United States, and they felt the utmost reluctance even in appearance to violate their engagements or set at naught the obligations of good faith.

But Providence rules the destinies of nations, and events, by inexorable necessity, overrule human resolutions. The number of the Confederate States increased to eleven, and their government is firmly established and consolidated. Maintaining in the field an army of two hundred thousand men, the war became for them but a succession of victories. Disclaiming any intention to invade the Northern States, they sought only to repel invaders from their own soil and to secure the right of governing themselves.

They claimed only the privilege asserted by the Declaration of American Independence, and on which the right of the Northern States themselves to self-government is formed, of altering their form of government when it became no longer tolerable and establishing new forms for the security of their liberties.

Throughout the Confederate States, we saw this great revolution effected without violence or suspension of the laws or the closing of the courts, The military power was nowhere placed above the civil authorities. None were seized and imprisoned at the mandate of arbitrary power. All division among the people disappeared, and the determination became unanimous that there should never again be any union with the Northern States. Almost as one man, all who were able to bear arms rushed to the defense of an invaded country, and nowhere has it been found necessary to compel men TO SERVE, or to enlist mercenaries by the offer of extraordinary bounties.

But, in the Northern States, the Cherokee people saw with alarm a violated constitution, all civil liberty put in peril, and all rules of civilized warfare and the dictates of common humanity and decency unhesitatingly disregarded. In states which

still adhered to the Union, a military despotism had displaced the civil power and the laws became silent amid arms. Free speech and almost free thought became a crime. The right of the writ of habeas corpus, guaranteed by the constitution, disappeared at the nod of a Secretary of State or a general of the lowest grade. The mandate of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court was at naught by the military power, and this outrage on common right, approved by a President sworn to support the constitution. War on the largest scale was waged, and the immense bodies of troops called into the field in the absence of any law warranting it under the pretense of suppressing unlawful combination of men.

The humanities of war, which even barbarians respect, were no longer thought worthy to be observed. Foreign mercenaries and the scum of the cities and the inmates of prisons were enlisted and organized into brigades and sent into Southern States to aid in subjugating a people struggling for freedom, to burn, to plunder, and to commit the basest of outrages on the women.

While the heels of armed tyranny trod upon the necks of Maryland and Missouri, and men of the highest character and position were incarcerated upon suspicion and without process of law, in jails, in forts, and prison ships, and even women were imprisoned by the arbitrary order of a President and Cabinet Ministers; while the press ceased to be free, and the publication of newspapers was suspended and their issues seized and destroyed.

The officers and men taken prisoners in the battles were allowed to remain in captivity by the refusal of the Government to consent to an exchange of prisoners; as they had left their dead on more than one field of battle that had witnessed their defeat, to be buried and their wounded to be cared for by southern hands"

Lincoln's armies, after decimating and destroying the South in the War for Southern Independence, turned its war criminals loose on the Indians of the Great Plains and the Southwest. The tactics of murder, rape and pillaging, perfected in such places as Atlanta, the March to the Sea and the Shenandoah Valley, were repeated in places with names like Sand Creek and Wounded Knee.

Small wonder one of Lincoln's favorite Generals was William T. Sherman, who wrote to his wife in 1862 that his goal was the "extermination, not of soldiers alone, that is the least of the trouble, but the people of the South." He said while campaigning against the Indians: "The only good Indian I ever saw was dead," and lamented to his son shortly before his death that he had been unable to kill all of the "Red Sob's."

Abraham Lincoln's "American System," adopted from Henry Clay, brought about the necessity for the removal of the Indians from the west. This concept of government had been vetoed as unconstitutional by virtually every president, beginning with James Madison.

The system called for the subsidizing of the railroads with stolen taxpayer money. Lincoln had long been the primary attorney representing the railroads before being elected President. For the railroads to complete their lines into the west, the Indian had to be either "neutralized" or eliminated. Thus, Lincoln left his fingerprints on the campaign against the Indian well into the 19th century.

Lincoln's policies of taxpayer-supported railroads would lead, not only to the attempted annihilation of the Indian, but to tremendous scandals in the administration of another of Lincoln's war criminals, Ulysses S. Grant. Grant, like Lincoln, handed out his "political plum" appointments of Indian Agent to cronies who proceeded to gain tremendous wealth by selling supplies and stealing money that should have gone to the Indians.

Today, as we Southerners protest the conversion of the Battlefields of the National Park Service into "the beginnings of reparations for slavery," by Marxist politicians and journalists, and challenge the erection of a statue of Lincoln in Richmond, we might ask ourselves as the Indian has done for years: Why, in the most sacred land of the Sioux, is there a monument carved into the granite mountain, a figure of Lincoln, who promised the annihilation of a band of the Sioux to please his political cronies?

To continue to idolize Lincoln is to refute history and intellectual thought and to worship at the foot of Marxist government. Perhaps, in the not too distant future, Americans will be able to see the Lincoln Administration and its legacy of how we are governed today in the light of truth. We may even be able to see its consequences as clearly as the Cherokee Nation saw them in 1861!

http://www.unitednativeamerica.com/issues/lincoln_print.html

THE FINAL INSPECTION

The Soldier stood and faced his God
Which must always come to pass
He hopes his shoes were shining
just as brightly as his brass.

"Step forward now, you soldier
How shall I deal with you?
Have you always turned the other cheek?
To my Church have you been true?"

The soldier squared his shoulders and said,
"No Lord, I guess I ain't
Because those of us who carry guns
Can't always be a saint.

"I've had to work most Sundays
and at times my talk was tough,
and sometimes I've been violent
because the world is awfully rough.

"But I never took a penny
That wasn't mine to keep.
Though I worked a lot of overtime
when the bills just got too steep.

"And I never passed a cry for help
though at times I shook with fear,
and sometimes, God... forgive me,
I have wept unmanly tears.

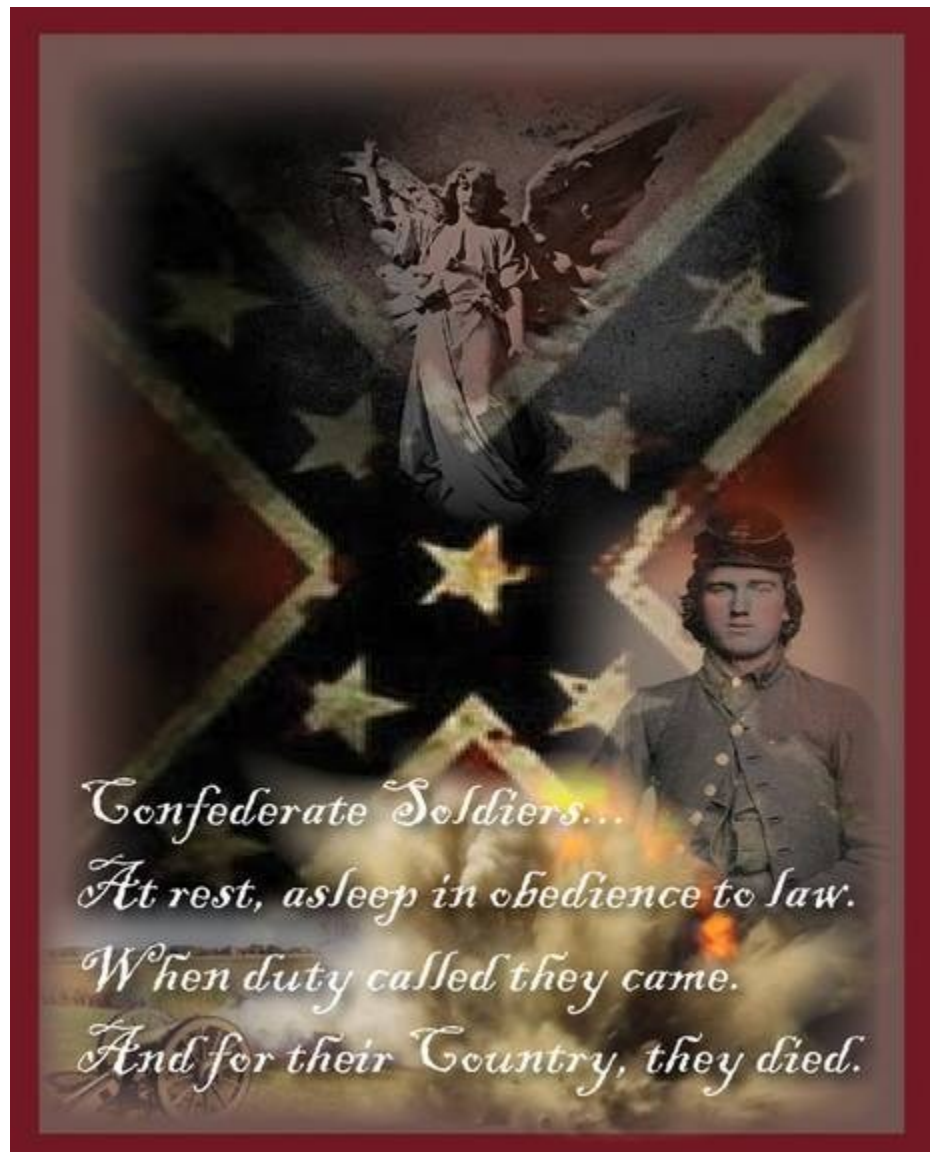
I know I don't deserve a place
among the people here;
They never wanted me around
except to calm their fears.

If you've a place for me here, Lord
It needn't be so grand
I never expected or had too much,
But if you don't, I'll understand.

There was silence all around the
throne
Where the Saints quite often tread
As the Soldier waited quietly
For the judgment of his God.

"Step forward now, you Soldier,
You've borne your burdens well
Walk peacefully on Heaven's streets;
You've done your time in Hell."

~ Author Unknown ~





The Free State of Van Zandt

During the Civil War and the period of Reconstruction, Canton was little more than a hole in the road. Following the end of the Civil War, the small towns in Van Zandt County were overrun with Federal Troops and carpetbaggers all in the name of reconstruction. The Van Zandt citizens became “fed up” with all of these troops and carpetbaggers and formed a committee of citizens to approach the County Commissioners, informing them that they wanted Van Zandt County to secede from the United States and also from the State of Texas!

It passed and Van Zandt County became the Free State of Van Zandt, totally separated from the United States and the State of Texas.

It wasn't long before the Free State was attacked by Federal soldiers from New Orleans led by Gen. Sheridan. The Van Zandt County Soldiers won the Free State War which called for a celebration with the group ending up quite drunk. While in this condition, the Federal Troops acted quickly by putting all the Free Staters in leg and wrist irons and locking them up in the stockade, however, the Federal soldiers did not check Dr. Allen's pockets where he carried a nice file. He was able to file the irons off himself and some of the others. Seeing that the stockade had no roof, the men all pushed together to knock down the log wall and escaped. The men all scattered to the east, west and to Oklahoma. Dr. Allen went to Oklahoma where he obtained his physician's license and later came back to Van Zandt County. After the escape, the Federal troops took control of the county again.

No document has ever been found to indicate that the actions leading to the formation of the Free State of Van Zandt were rescinded.

<http://www.cantontxedc.com/node/28>

Happy New Year!





"The soldiers of the Confederacy had laid down their arms, had in good faith pledged themselves to abstain from further hostile operations, and had peacefully dispersed to their homes; there could not, then, have been further dread of them by the Government of the United States. ...the South, in the form of conscience, stand fully acquitted."

THE RISE AND FALL OF THE CONFEDERATE GOVERNMENT

Volume I

Jefferson Davis

1881

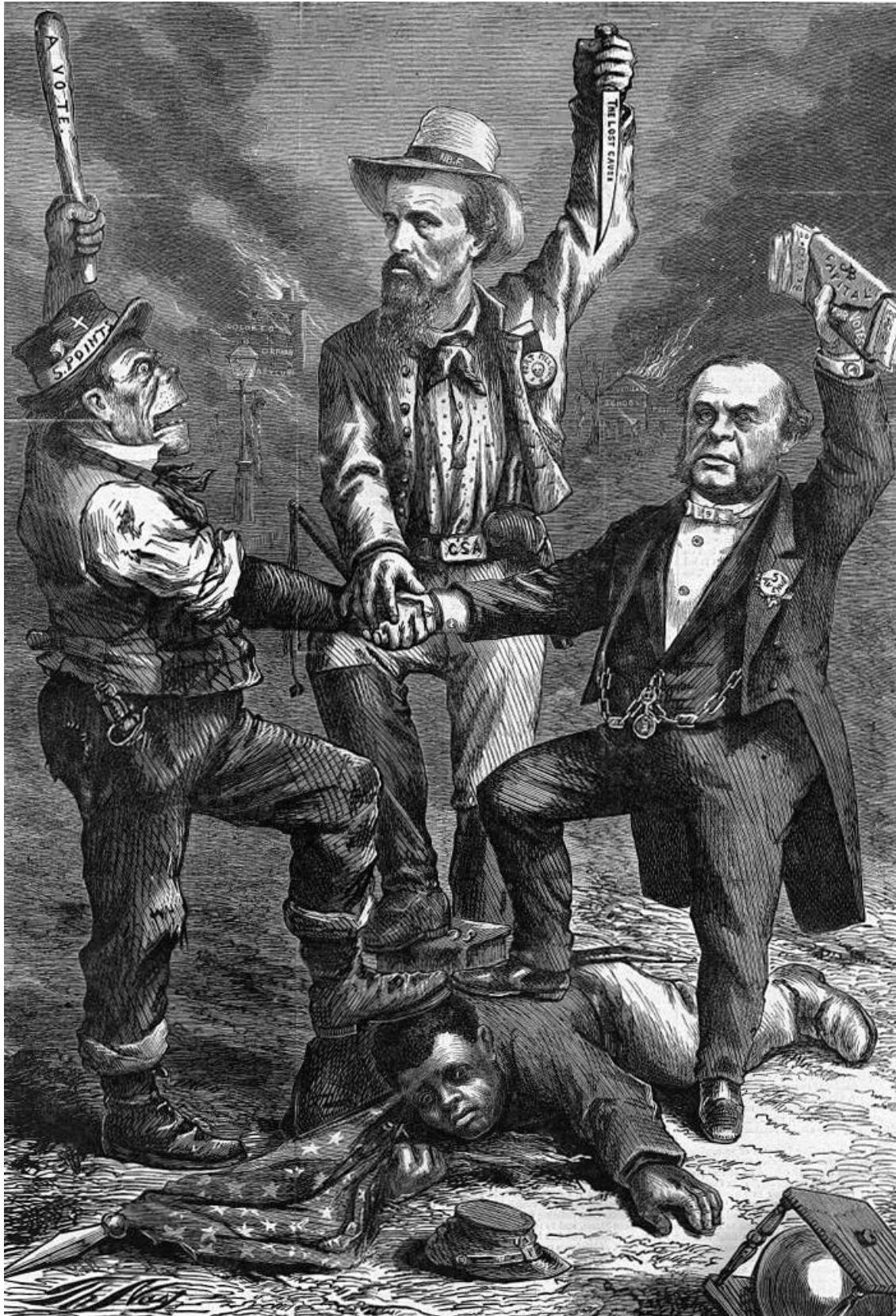
Photo-Confederate prisoners taken at the Battle of Five Forks

"This is a White Man's Government"

Cartoonist: Thomas Nast

Source: Harper's Weekly

Date: September 5, 1868, p. 568



This cartoon conveys one of Thomas Nast's recurrent messages: that the Democratic party suppresses the rights and threatens the safety of Americans.

The caption lets the viewer know that the artist is specifically criticizing the Democratic party's opposition to Reconstruction legislation. The three standing figures represent what Nast considers to be the three wings of the Democratic party. The cartoonist incorporates into the picture several symbols and stereotypes that he uses frequently.

The figure on the left is a Catholic-Irish-American man. He wears working-class clothing, has an alcohol bottle in his hip pocket, a pipe and a cross in his hat, and holds a club in a striking position. The name on his hat-band-"5 Points"-refers to a neighborhood in New York City, populated at the time by poor Irish immigrants. The man's features are ape-like, a common way the Irish were portrayed in 19th-century illustrations.

In the background Nast adds the burning Colored Orphan Asylum and a lynched figure to remind viewers of the Irish-American and Democratic involvement in the Civil War draft riots in New York City. As New York governor, Seymour had vigorously opposed the draft and notoriously addressed the rioters as "My friends."

In sum, the Irish-American is depicted as a brutish, pugnacious, heavy-drinking, lower-class Catholic; a foreign element in the American electorate. Nast, an immigrant himself, usually celebrated America as a land of immigrants from many (including non-European) nations. Irish-Catholics were his one consistent exception.

The middle figure is Nathan Bedford Forrest, who represents the influence of former Confederates in the post-war Democratic party. He wears his Confederate uniform, with a lash-symbolizing slavery-in his back pocket, and stands ready to plunge a knife-signifying the Confederate war effort, "The Lost Cause"-into his black victim. On Forrest's coat is a medal honoring his command at Fort Pillow, the epitome of Confederate atrocities against black soldiers.

In the background, pictorially balancing the inflamed orphanage, Nast includes a burning freedmen's school, representing the violent resistance of many white Southerners to the advancement of blacks in society.

The figure on the right is August Belmont, a financier who was the national chairman of the Democratic party. His apparel is upper-class, and the "5th Avenue" medallion on his coat refers to the wealthiest neighborhood in New York City where he lived (a numerical and cultural counterweight to "5 Points").

Radical Republicans often charged Democrats with various types of vote fraud, so Nast draws Belmont holding aloft a packet of money designated for buying votes. One could infer that by contrast with the representative figures of Belmont and the Irish-American, that the Republican party is, in Nast's estimation, the party of the honest, hard-working, middle class.

Underneath the three Democratic characters is a black Union veteran, holding an American flag and reaching for a ballot box. Nast felt obliged to emphasize the fact that black men had earned the right to vote through their participation in the Union war effort. In having the Democrats trample the American flag, as well as the black man, the artist implies that they are attacking basic American principles and the entire nation, not merely one minority.

This cartoon conveys one of Thomas Nast's recurrent messages: that the Democratic party suppresses the rights and threatens the safety of Americans.

The caption lets the viewer know that the artist is specifically criticizing the Democratic party's opposition to Reconstruction legislation. The three standing figures represent what Nast considers to be the three wings of the Democratic party. The cartoonist incorporates into the picture several symbols and stereotypes that he uses frequently.

The figure on the left is a Catholic-Irish-American man. He wears working-class clothing, has an alcohol bottle in his hip pocket, a pipe and a cross in his hat, and holds a club in a striking position. The name on his hat-band-"5 Points"-refers to a neighborhood in New York City, populated at the time by poor Irish immigrants. The man's features are ape-like, a common way the Irish were portrayed in 19th-century illustrations.

In the background Nast adds the burning Colored Orphan Asylum and a lynched figure to remind viewers of the Irish-American and Democratic involvement in the Civil War draft riots in New York City. As New York governor, Seymour had vigorously opposed the draft and notoriously addressed the rioters as "My friends."

In sum, the Irish-American is depicted as a brutish, pugnacious, heavy-drinking, lower-class Catholic; a foreign element in the American electorate. Nast, an immigrant himself, usually celebrated America as a land of immigrants from many (including non-European) nations. Irish-Catholics were his one consistent exception.

The middle figure is Nathan Bedford Forrest, who represents the influence of former Confederates in the post-war Democratic party. He wears his Confederate uniform, with a lash-symbolizing slavery-in his back pocket, and stands ready to plunge a knife-signifying the Confederate war effort, "The Lost Cause"-into his black victim. On Forrest's coat is a medal honoring his command at Fort Pillow, the epitome of Confederate atrocities against black soldiers.

In the background, pictorially balancing the inflamed orphanage, Nast includes a burning freedmen's school, representing the violent resistance of many white Southerners to the advancement of blacks in society.

The figure on the right is August Belmont, a financier who was the national chairman of the Democratic party. His apparel is upper-class, and the "5th Avenue" medallion on his coat refers to the wealthiest neighborhood in New York City where he lived (a numerical and cultural counterweight to "5 Points").

Radical Republicans often charged Democrats with various types of vote fraud, so Nast draws Belmont holding aloft a packet of money designated for buying votes. One could infer that by contrast with the representative figures of Belmont and the Irish-American, that the Republican party is, in Nast's estimation, the party of the honest, hard-working, middle class.

Underneath the three Democratic characters is a black Union veteran, holding an American flag and reaching for a ballot box. Nast felt obliged to emphasize the fact that black men had earned the right to vote through their participation in the Union war effort. In having the Democrats trample the American flag, as well as the black man, the artist implies that they are attacking basic American principles and the entire nation, not merely one minority.

The election of 1868 during which the Radical Republicans were reconstructing the south to suit themselves and stirring up hatred for southerners, the Irish, and wall street.

<http://elections.harpweek.com/1868/cartoon-1868-Medium.asp?UniqueID=28&Year=>

A Message from Ben Jones, SCV Chief of Heritage Operations

This new year is the 150th anniversary of the end of the fighting between the armed forces of the United States of America and the Confederate States of America. May it also be the end of the ongoing mendacious attacks on the honored heritage and history of the men who carried that fight for the Southern cause.

May this be the year when the national media recognizes that the War Between the States was about the cultural, political, economic and Constitutional differences that had evolved from the shared national experience and not about the single issue of slavery in the Southern region.

May this be the year when the full truth about slavery as the "American Sin" and not the "Southern Sin", be fully understood. May Americans learn that slavery was financed in the North, controlled by the Northern slave traders, and that the profits from the trade and from the cotton went mainly to the North.

May this be the year when the divisive demagoguery of "political correctness" is exposed as the idiocy that it is and becomes a thing of the past, remembered only as a sad and silly period when decisions were made by an odd and distorted view of relationships, sensibilities, and common sense. May it be the year when people go back to making decisions based on the admonitions of our great religious teachings, and not on appeals to victimhood or prejudice. May this be the year when we begin to judge people by the content of their character and not by the color of their skin.

May this be the year when the 70 million American descendants of those who fought for the Confederacy proudly stand up and be counted. May our voices be heard in such numbers that it will turn the tide of hatred and ignorance that comes daily against us.

May this be the year when those bigots who use the beloved symbols of our courageous ancestors to spread a gospel of racial hatred and superiority be exposed as the fools they are. May this be the year when the flags of our forefathers once again stand for that which is the best within us, rather than the worst.

May this be the year when we counter-attack the demagogues who wish to destroy every vestige of our Confederate heritage. May this be the year when our statues, monuments and gravestones are not attacked by vandals of every stripe, and when our flags fly more than ever in places of deserved honor.

May this be the year when every member of our brotherhood becomes more involved as spokesmen for the Cause, and when all of us do something of active service every day to carry a positive message about our ancestry.

May this be the year when the national media stops portraying our ancestors as "traitors" and portraying us as "Nazis", "white supremacists" and "racists". May this be the year when they recognize their own sanctimonious posturing and when they realize the stupidity of anyone assuming a moral superiority in matters of the heart.

May this be the year when our national leaders transcend the weary, mean-spirited and divisive politics of yesterday and break through to policies that bring Americans together in mutual respect and purpose.

May this be the year when we Sons of Confederate Veterans lead a victorious struggle for an honest modern understanding of the extraordinary and exemplary courage of our honored and beloved ancestors. May this be the year when we stand fearlessly together against the orchestrated smear campaign of those who would "culturally cleanse" the nation of any positive thought of our forefathers.

May this be the year when our membership puts aside our petty differences and our personal ambitions and solidly unite for a higher and more important cause.

May this be the year when we Sons of Confederate Veterans restore the good name of Robert E. Lee and the million men who left home and hearth to follow him. May our nation realize that the men of the Confederacy were thoroughly American, and that they were of many ancestries and races and creeds, and that they did what they did in their time because their forefathers had done the same.

And above all, may this be the year when a Loving Creator guides all of us in every moment as we face the challenges of protecting our heritage while building our future. May the Great Healer intervene in the hearts and souls of all of us, and bring to closure the ancient wounds of our Nation's past.

Ben Jones
Chief of Heritage Operations



Some thoughts on the above article by Rudy Ray:

Good article with one glaring exception- "May this be the year when the full truth about slavery as the "American Sin" and not the "Southern Sin", be fully understood". To call "Slavery" itself a sin without qualifying what he means by such a statement plays right into the hands of the very people he seeks to refute in this article. He could have qualified this by saying- 'IF one views slavery as a sin than it was an American Sin and not just a Southern sin.'" Though viewing slavery itself as a sin is not Biblical but at least that would have been a more accurate statement.

By without qualification declaring slavery in and of itself to be a sin he condemns not only the South and all of America but he also condemns Abraham, the Friend of God who obtained most of his slaves from God and was perhaps the most prolific slave owner of all time as well as condemning many, many others including the Apostles of our Lord who taught the regulation of slavery rather than its abolition and such a blanket statement condemns our Lord Himself who not only did not condemn slavery but when he had a golden opportunity to do so "commended" a slave owner as a man of great faith. Sin is never to be regulated, especially by ministers of the gospel, but is to be condemned in no uncertain terms and stopped. Can you imagine a minister of the gospel regulating adultery or theft or murder or lying?

Now if this author had of spoken about the "sins of slavery", meaning that there were many practices of slavery, yes in our beloved Old South as well as in all of "America", then that is an altogether horse of a different color. Incidentally the Old South was in the process of 'Reforming" the practice of slavery by the Word of God (what became known as "paternalism") when the evil, un-Biblical, anti-God, anti-Christ, yankee abolitionism butted its self righteous nose into our affairs and all of America and especially we here in the South, both black and white, have suffered its evil and ill effects for the past 150 plus years.

Again, a good read but somewhat ruined by a man-centered, Progressive thinking rather than a God-centered Biblical thinking. If we stand with our Southern Fathers who we claim to be seeking to exonerate for their actions of 1860-65 than we should defend them in the same way that they defended themselves. **As for the slavery part of that defense, THE work that set forth the classic defense of the South is RL Dabney's A Defense of Virginia and the South. A book that General RE LEE recommended that all of his Confederate Veterans read and a book that was on the Recommended Reading List of the UCV.**



Colonel, Sixteenth Confederate Regiment
Of Cavalry

**William Edgar
Hughes**

"With this battery, I saw quite a little service before our reinforcements from the South joined us at Elkhorn—Pea Ridge as it was called by the Federals. With sometime an Infantry and sometime a cavalry support, Lucas' light battery was almost daily engaged in aiding to check and delay the enemy's advance. General Price's withdrawal from Missouri to unite his forces with the other trans-Mississippi troops then in the field, encumbered as he was, was necessarily slow. We were almost the entire winter going little more than two hundred miles. When the Federal advance was too insistent, a light battery or two, well posted on wooded hills, with an apparently strong supporting force drawn up in line of battle—the guns opening with a lively bombardment, when any considerable force pressed too close—would check the enemy's advance sometimes for days. During all of this time, I saw a good deal of artillery service, without being in anything like a general engagement. So, by the time we met our Southern allies at Cross Hollows in Arkansas, I felt quite like a veteran. Cross Hollows was in the immediate vicinity of Elkhorn, or Pea Ridge. Here was fought the first big battle west of the Mississippi, within less than a week after the Southern forces came together."

William Edgar Hughes, The Journal Of Grandfather (Saint Louis: Private Print, Nixon-Jones Printing Company, 1912), 75-76.

The Hundreds: Thomas Jefferson's Forgotten Plan for Restoring a Failed Republic

By [Paul Rosenberg](#) [Casey Research](#)

A FREE-MAN'S TAKE

December 13, 2014

Thomas Jefferson became one of my heroes when I was 13 years old. So you'd think I'd enjoy hearing people say good things about him, but very often, I don't. My reason is simple: the people who praise Jefferson seldom really understand him, and if they did, it's questionable that they'd like him. (Others try to get rid of him by trashing his reputation.)

What People Don't Know

A crucial thing people don't know about Jefferson is this: he was fully convinced that freedom in America was fatally wounded—in fact on its deathbed—by 1810 or so. He maintained that he and his fellow founders had blown their opportunity and that American freedom had already slipped away.

Now, since what I've written above will seem almost inconceivable to many Americans, let me back it up by quoting a few of Jefferson's letters:

Letter to John Holmes, April 22, 1820:

I regret that I am now to die in the belief that the useless sacrifice of themselves by the generation of 1776, to acquire self-government and happiness to their country, is to be thrown away by the unwise and unworthy passions of their sons, and that my only consolation is to be, that I live not to weep over it.

Letter to Nathaniel Macon, 1821:

Our government is now taking so steady a course as to show by what road it will pass to destruction. That is: by consolidation first, and then corruption, its necessary consequence.

Letter to John Cartwright, June 5, 1824:

Our Revolution presented us an album on which we were free to write what we pleased. Yet we did not avail ourselves of all the advantages of our position... [What we really needed was] to break up all cabals.

"Cabals," FYI, equates to "political parties." (George Washington and John Adams also bewailed them.)

Letter to Samuel Johnson, 1823:

I have been criticized for saying that a prevalence of the doctrines of consolidation would one day call for reformation or revolution.

Letter to William B. Giles, 1825:

I see with the deepest affliction, the rapid strides with which the federal branch of our government is advancing towards the usurpation of all the rights reserved to the States, and the consolidation in itself of all powers, foreign and domestic; and that too, by constructions which, if legitimate, leave no limits to their power.

I don't think any honest reader can see Jefferson's actual words and still conclude that he'd have any respect at all for the modern US government. And please believe me that there are more passages like these.

Jefferson's Hundreds

While Jefferson was fully convinced that he and his friends had blown their opportunity, he wasn't one to simply give up. So, in typical fashion, he put together a plan to recreate the republic. And you can find this plan in letters to his friends. (As best I can tell, no one in Washington ever gave them the time of day.)

I'm editing these passages for clarity. You should be able to find the originals online.

This is from a letter to John Tyler, dated May 26, 1810:

I have indeed two great measures at heart, without which no republic can maintain itself in strength.

1. That of general education to enable every man to judge for himself what will secure or endanger his freedom.
2. To divide every county into hundreds, of such size that all the children of each will be within reach of a central school in it. ...

Every hundred, besides a school, should have a justice of the peace, a constable, and a captain of its militia. These officers, or some others within the hundred, should be a corporation to manage all its concerns, to take care of its roads, its poor, and its police by patrols, etc....

Every hundred should elect one or two jurors to serve where requisite, and all other elections should be made in the hundreds separately, and the votes of all the hundreds be brought together. ...

These little republics would be the main strength of the great one. We owe to them the vigor given to our revolution in its commencement ...

General orders are given out from a center to the Foreman of every hundred ...

Could I once see this I should consider it as the dawn of the salvation of the republic. ...

Jefferson repeats essentially the same plan to Samuel Kercheval in 1816:

The article, nearest my heart, is the division of counties into wards. These will be pure and elementary republics, the sum of all which, taken together, composes the State, and will make a true democracy as to the business of the wards, which is that of nearest and daily concern.

The division into wards ... enables them by that organization to crush, regularly and peaceably, the usurpations of their unfaithful agents, and rescues them from the dreadful necessity of doing it insurrectionally.

In this way we shall be as republican as a large society can be, and secure the continuance of purity in our government, through salutary, peaceable, and regular control by the people.

Jefferson's plan, in simple terms, is this:

1. Divide the entire country into 100-person units with *full* self-governing powers.
2. These units can then delegate some of their powers to larger governmental bodies, *or not*.
3. The tiny size of these units would ensure that every person in the country knew his or her local representative... as in, "can knock on their door and complain to their face."

This plan, which I like to call *Jefferson's Hundreds*, would be simple to implement. These groups could be formed in any number of ways, in locations urban or rural. After all, counting to one hundred is hardly difficult.

Would It Work?

Whether governance in America is too far gone for reform is an important and legitimate question, but for the sake of today's discourse, let's assume that it remains a possibility.

So, if reform was still possible, Jefferson's Hundreds would be a reasonable and effective way to return to America's first freedoms. And there is absolutely no reason why it wouldn't work.

Sure, the televised suits and uniforms would scream intimidating things about the Articles of Confederation being too weak, but that old argument can be solidly refuted. (I hope to devote [an issue or two of my newsletter](#) to the subject soon.) Then, of course, we'd hear, "What about the highways!?"... another emotional but paper-thin objection. And so on... all answerable, if people are actually permitted to try.

Might some people act like pigs under "the hundreds"? Certainly some would—but under this arrangement, their piggishness would be open to view and response, rather than being protected behind the cloak of authority.

So if we were really serious about reforming America, this would be the plan to pursue. It's clear, of immense effect, and has the best of pedigrees. Furthermore, it is fully in harmony with the founding ideals of this country, in particular with the Lockean concept of man's natural freedom.

So, to close, here are a few quotes from other American founders. Please imagine how they'd apply in a country built upon Jefferson's Hundreds, and then reflect on their scope under the current arrangements.

I think the exercise will be worth your time.

Samuel Adams

The Rights of Colonists, November 20, 1772

The natural liberty of man is to be free from any superior power on earth, and not to be under the will or legislative authority of man; but only to have the law of nature for his rule.

Patrick Henry

Speech to the Second Virginia Convention, March 23, 1775

Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God!

Samuel Adams

Letter to his wife, November 7, 1775

We must be content to suffer the loss of all things in this life, rather than tamely surrender the public liberty.

John Adams

Letter to Thomas Jefferson, November 13, 1815

The fundamental article of my political creed is that despotism, or unlimited sovereignty, or absolute power, is the same in a majority of a popular assembly, an aristocratical council, an oligarchical junta, and a single emperor. Equally arbitrary, cruel, bloody, and in every respect diabolical.

John Adams

Letter to Jonathan Jackson, October 2, 1789

There is nothing which I dread so much as a division of the republic into two great parties, each arranged under its leader, and concerting measures in opposition to each other. This, in my humble apprehension, is to be dreaded as the greatest political evil...

<http://www.lewrockwell.com/2014/12/paul-rosenberg/decentralizing-the-failed-american-republic/>

Was the War of Northern Aggression a Marxist Revolution?

Posted on [January 1, 2015](#)

by Al Benson Jr.



The title of this article is asked as a rhetorical question, as Donnie Kennedy and I have already dealt in depth with this subject in our book *Lincoln's Marxists*. But it does not hurt to ask it again, as many folks have not only not read our book, but they have never been confronted with some of the information that is now out there dealing with this subject. The leftist radicals in the early Republican Party were not bashful in giving away their socialist tendencies when they commented on the South and their plans for it and its people after the War.

James M. McPherson, who is by no means my favorite “historian” has dealt with some of this in an Internet article—*Some Thoughts on the Civil War as the Second Revolution*. McPherson seems to enjoy dealing with the subject of the War as if it were, indeed, a revolution, only he quotes the people that portray the Southerners as the revolutionaries. Needless to say, it was really the other way around. But then, a standard Marxist tactic is “condemn others and elevate yourself.”

McPherson noted the comments of future president James Garfield while he was in Congress, and he noted that: “During the first three of his seventeen years in Congress, Garfield was one of the most radical of the radical Republicans. He continued to view the Civil War and Reconstruction as a revolution that must wipe out all traces of the *ancient regime* in the South. In his maiden speech in the House of Representatives on January 28, 1864, he called for the confiscation of the land of Confederate planters and the redistribution of this land among the freed slaves and white Unionists in the South.” It hardly needs to be stated that such a concept is in total agreement with what Karl Marx advocated in the *Communist Manifesto*. This position was in total agreement with the first and fourth planks of the *Communist Manifesto*. Marx—sorry, I meant Garfield—then sought to excuse such Marxist confiscation on the premise that this had been done during our War for Independence with land that had belonged to the Tories. Of course a lot of the Tories had left the country, many going to Canada, and so much of their land was vacant anyway. And Garfield went on: “The leaders of this rebellion must be executed or banished from the republic...” So, was Garfield advocating mass executions of Southern leaders? Or at least their banishment so the federal government

could then control the land that had been theirs? This was the same attitude as that displayed by General Sherman regarding Southerners—and it was still consistent with Marx.

Land confiscation was a cardinal tenet of Marxism and it was also a favorite among the Northern elite. In his book *Citizen Sherman*, Michael Fellman observed: “Land confiscation as one means of displacing the Confederate leadership had been discussed widely during the war. As early as August 24, 1862, John Sherman had written his brother, ‘If we can’t depend on the loyalty of the white men of the South, I would give the land to the blacks or colonize a new set (of northern whites).’ The general too had, since 1862, threatened Southerners with dispossession, their land to be redistributed to Northern white colonists...When the inhabitants persist too long in hostility it may be both politic and right that we should banish them and appropriate their lands to a more loyal and useful population...If they want eternal war, well and good; we will dispossess them and put our friends in their place...Many people with less pertinacity have been wiped out of national existence.” Almost makes you wonder if such is a veiled threat.

And Sherman made it quite plain that he would not hesitate to practice what we today call psychological warfare on the Southern people. According to Fellman, “His army would not inflict military defeat on a Confederate army, but intentionally humiliating destruction on a peaceful, cultivated Southern landscape and her people.” Lots easier to fight mostly unarmed Southern civilians than it is Confederate soldiers that can shoot back. But this is the way Marxists fight a war. Almost makes you wonder if Lenin took lessons from Sherman.

Radical abolitionist (and Unitarian) Wendell Phillips was among the most outspoken. In his mind he insisted that the War “is primarily a social revolution. The war can only be ended by annihilating that Oligarchy which formed and rules the South and makes the war-by annihilating a state of society. The whole social system of the Gulf States must be taken to pieces.” And dear old Thaddeus Stevens, that “gentle giant” of the radical abolitionists said they had to “treat this war as a radical revolution” and “reconstruction” then needed to “revolutionize Southern institutions, habits and manners...The foundations of their institutions...must be broken up and relaid, or all our blood and treasure have been spent in vain.” So, as you can see by the statements made, the real revolutionaries in this war were not the Southern people or their leaders, but were, instead, those among the Northern elite who had imbibed the doctrines of socialism that became so clearly apparent when they spoke. What they have been describing here is nothing less than what the Communists in Russia and China did when they took over those countries—cultural genocide. Change the culture and make it totally unrecognizable to those who had lived under the old Christian culture. For “those people” the war and “reconstruction” were nothing more than exercises in Cultural Marxism—the 19th century variety.

Back in 2012, Andre M. Fleche wrote a book called *The Revolution of 1861: The American Civil War in the Age of Nationalist Conflict*. I haven’t yet read it so I can’t comment all that much on it, but Fleche does deal with the Forty-eighters that Donnie Kennedy and I deal with in *Lincoln’s Marxists*. A review by Jarret Ruminski (University of Calgary) noted that: “Fleche supports his argument for the importance of 1848 by highlighting the significant roles European revolutionaries played in shaping American nationalist debates in the years leading up to the Civil War, and showing their continued influence after its outbreak.” So Mr. Fleche also recognizes how influential the Forty-eighters in this country were before the War and how their revolutionary influence affected what went on. More and more, the general public, and especially Southerners, need to be much more aware of just how (from a socialist perspective) the North was influenced by the Forty-eighters and how that influence affected not only the War and “reconstruction” but how it has affected everything that has gone on since then.

This demonstrates that “reconstruction” never truly ended in the South, or anywhere else in the country, but is, in fact, in operation today. Obama’s plan to “fundamentally transform the United States” is all part and parcel of it. The old (Christian) culture has to be gotten rid of and a new one instituted. If you can say anything about Obama, you can truthfully say that he is a “change agent” for the New World Order, and he has taken many of his lessons in that area from Abraham Lincoln and from “Lincoln’s Marxists.”

State Convention

Friday June 5 - Sunday June 7, 2015



COURTESY: CITY OF TEMPLE

**Frank W. Mayborn Convention Center
3303 N. 2nd Street Temple, TX**

Host: Camp 1250 Major Robert M. White Temple, Texas

[2015 Texas Division Convention Promotion](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Registration](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Hotel Information](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Credentials Form](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Vendor Registration Form](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Ad Purchase Form](#)

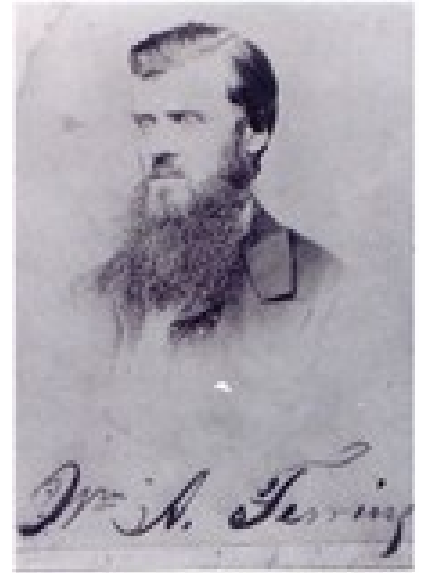
[2015 Texas Division Convention Ad Prices and Sizes](#)

[2015 Texas Division Convention Ancestor Memorials For Program](#)

**2015 Texas Division Convention Schedule
Coming Soon**

Widow's Weeds and Red Roses

European-born Confederate volunteer Captain William Antonio Ferring, was remembered with a memorial service on Sunday, October 12, 2014, at 3 P.M. at the Maple Grove Cemetery in Blytheville, Arkansas. This event was attended by about 70 people, some were representatives of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Mississippi County Historical and Genealogical Society located in Osceola, Arkansas.



A young lady represented Captain Ferring's widow by wearing black period attire which is known as widow's weeds. She placed a bouquet of red roses beside the granite marker which was inscribed with the details regarding Captain Ferring's Confederate service. There were men in traditional Confederate uniforms. A gathering of Ferring descendants were present for the solemn service; as well as member of the SCV mechanized cavalry and the Mayor of Blytheville.

Captain Ferring's marker was privately-purchased by two of his descendants and is engraved with "in memory of." His grave marker is without doubt resting among his family as the Carney plot contains the remains of his daughter, son-in-law, as well as his two grandchildren.

After the speeches had come to an end, the cannon fired three volleys and a bugle played "taps." After the service, all of those in attendance were invited to a reception at the Delta Gateway Museum on Main Street in Blytheville, Arkansas.

Capt. William Antonio Ferring was born in Milan, Italy or Locarno, Switzerland on June 15, 1823, as Guiglielmo Antonio Ferrini. He had considered entering the Priesthood before immigrating to the States. It is not known how he arrived in Louisville, Kentucky; but he studied medicine at the Louisville Medical Institute and graduated as a medical doctor in 1843. On October 30, 1845, he married a Louisville native, Sarah Elizabeth Gailbreath.

The Ferring family settled in the port town of Barfield, Arkansas, located on the Mississippi River. Dr. Ferring continued to practice as a medical doctor and also engage in farming on a homestead of approximately 300 acres.

On July 4, 1861, Dr. Ferring was mustered into the Confederate service at Fort Pillow, north of Memphis. He was wounded, apparently in his leg, during the battle of Shiloh. Captain Ferring was taken prisoner while recuperating at home in Arkansas. He was a witness to the inside of several Yankee prisons, including Johnson's Island. Captain Ferring along with about 600 Confederate officers became members of the "Immortal 600," a name used to describe those Confederate officers who were transported from northern Yankee prisons by sea to be placed in stockades built in front of the Yankee artillery batteries in Charleston Harbor. They were used as cannon fodder for incoming Confederate shot and shell. During their many months of suffering without sufficient food or care, many succumbed or were killed by shrapnel from their own military due to the perilous location they were positioned in by the enemy.

Captain Ferring survived this scene of Yankee war crimes and was able to return home to his wife and seven children. He became the County Clerk of Mississippi County located at the Court House in Osceola, Arkansas. On September 7, 1872, Ferring died following the amputation of his leg. Doctor, Captain and County Clerk Ferring's life was most likely shortened by his military service for the Southland.

It has not yet been determined where the remains of this foreign-born Confederate are buried; but logic leads one to believe that he was buried upon his own land, some of which has been swept into the Mississippi River over time. The village of Barfield exists merely as a crossroads.

Two of Ferring descendants spoke at the memorial service, Mississippi County Judge Randy Carney and Anne Moore along with representatives of the UDC, SCV and MCHGS.

Ferring relatives had done a great deal of research on their ancestor and I have used it in my own attempts to locate his gravesite starting back in 2012. My generous research friend, Stewart Cruickshank, obtained Ferring's military records. With all the documents and even affidavits from Ferring's descendants, the V.A. refused to allow me to order a marker without an official printed obituary. Since there was no local newspaper operating in 1872, we had to go another route and forgo the V.A.'s impossible requests/regulations.

Without the genuine interest and assistance given to me through many long distance telephone calls, e-mail messages and snail mail to and from Glynda Thompson, the President of the MCHGS, this marker may never have found a home. Both of the directors of Maple Grove, Helen Miller and Roy Oldham along with their Cemetery Committee members agreed to allow the placement of the Ferring marker on the Carney plot. The owner of the McHaney Monument Company, Glen Whitener could not have been more gracious. *They are all typical Southerners.*

An extra special thanks goes to our newsletter editor, Raphael, who encouraged me to find out more about this foreign-born Confederate. **We are determined not to forget our brave European Confederate volunteers who gave so much during our War for Southern Rights.**

Nancy Hitt – 2014
hunleyhitt@gmail.com

<http://shnv.blogspot.com>

Rebel Flag: History –v– Hysteria

By Steve Quick

For the average non-Southerner the continued affection residents of Dixie display toward the controversial Battle Flag can be baffling. If African-Americans are so incensed by the banner, why not just fold it up and put it away? Greta Van Susteren of Fox News called for just that and defined the issue a “no-brainer”. Why indeed? The war has been over for 143 years. Certain unsavory groups of a racist stripe seem unduly attached to the symbol as well. No one in the print or electronic media seems willing to come forward and offer a counterpoint. Is there another point of view after all?

Newspapers however, have developed the habit of concluding all flag related stories the same way. The throwaway line for the other point of view is usually something like “flag defenders say the banner stands for heritage”. But what does that mean? If such an understanding can be developed is it still not overshadowed by prevailing negative opinions? Can a symbol so emotionally charged ever be mutually understood?

Therein lies the problem. The very same symbol means completely different things to different people. Perhaps the best place to start is there. Many hate groups have gravitated toward the historical flag. But it is also true these very same groups also use other symbols that are loved and cherished by millions of people. The pinnacle of the Ku Klux Klan was in the 1920s. They boasted over a million members with national leadership in Ohio and Illinois. Yet the most careful photographic scrutiny of the era will fail to reveal a single Confederate flag. One will however find the American flag and the Christian cross in profusion. These symbols are mainstays even today for hate groups. The difference is that patriotic Americans and Christians already have a context for these symbols. The icons cannot be co-opted because they already mean something else. This is also precisely why Southerners continue to love the Battle flag in the face of so much bad publicity. The flag already has meaning and context.

In fact, what the shamrock is to the Irish or the Star of David is to Jews, the Battle Flag is to most Southerners. There is enough historical baggage to encumber any of these symbols, but there is more to admire. The Confederate flag embodies religion, ethnic heritage, early-American revolutionary ideology and ultimately familial sacrifice on the battlefield. The circumstances that gave it birth are the touchstone of the regions identity, no different than the potato famine for the Irish or the holocaust for the Jew. To examine the flag, in historical and

ethnic context should permit all but the most rabid flag-haters an opportunity to understand what is behind the vague explanation of "heritage".

While the Battle flag did not make its appearance in its recognizable form until 1862, some of the design elements date to antiquity. The "X" is the cross of St. Andrew. It was the fisherman Andrew who introduced his brother Simon Peter to Jesus in Galilee 2000 years ago. When the disciple Andrew was himself martyred years later he asked not to be crucified on the same type of cross Christ died upon. His last request was honored and he was put to death on a cross on the shape of the "X". Andrew later became the patron saint of Scotland and the Scottish flag today is the white St. Andrews cross on a blue field. When Scottish immigrants settled in Northern Ireland in the 1600s the cross was retained on their new flag, albeit a red St. Andrews cross on a white field. When the New World opened up landless Scots and Ulster-Scots left their homes and most of them settled in the South, preserving their old culture in the isolated rural and frontier environment

Grady McWhiney explains in his book *Cracker Culture*, that fully 75% of the early South was populated by these Celts. Most sold themselves into indentured servitude (the earliest form of American slavery) because they could not afford the cost of passage. This explains why only 6% of the African slaves brought to the New World ended up in the American colonies. The lowland English of Saxon descent by contrast settled the Northeastern colonies. This imbued those colonies with such an English character they are still known as New England. Urban, commercial and materialistic by nature these Yankee descendants could not have been more different than their Southern countrymen. Many historians believe the longstanding historical animosities between Saxon and Celt did not bode well for the new country. With this historical perspective the St. Andrews cross seems almost destined to be raised again as ancient rivals clashed on new battlefields.

From this Celtic stock, the ingredients that made the unique Southern stew were gradually introduced. The American Revolution unleashed Celtic hatred of the redcoat. Southerners penned the Declaration of Independence, chased the British through the Carolina's and defeated them at Yorktown. But they were dismayed when New England immediately sought renewed trade with England and failed to support the French in their own revolution. Another Virginian later crafted the Constitution, a document as sacred to Southerners as their Bibles. Tyranny, they believed, had finally been checkmated by law. The red, white and blue 13-starred banner was their new cherished flag. These same features would later become a permanent part of the Battle flag.

But all was not well with the new republic. Mistrust between the regions manifested even before the revolution was over. The unwieldy Articles of Confederation preceded the constitution. Two of the former colonies (N.C and R.I.) had to be coerced into approving the latter document after wrangling that included northern insistence they be allowed to continue the slave trade another 20 years. Virginia and Kentucky passed resolutions in 1796 asserting their belief that political divorce was an explicit right. Massachusetts threatened on three separate occasions to secede, a right affirmed by all the New England states at the 1818 Hartford convention. The abolitionists were champions of secession and would burn copies of the constitution at their rallies. Their vicious attacks upon all things Southern occurring as it did in the midst of Northern political and economic ascendancy animated Southern secessionists years before the average Southerner could consider such a possibility.

Meanwhile Low Church Protestantism had taken root in the South in the early 1800's and like kudzu has flourished until the present day. Sociological studies conducted by John Shelton Reed of the University of North Carolina scientifically prove that the South is still the nations most religious region. Southerners are more likely to belong, attend and contribute to their churches than Americans from any other section. Calvinism is the main strain of religious thought and this connection to Scotland and the St. Andrews cross is no coincidence. The religious revivals that swept the Confederate armies during the war further ingrained faith as a fixture of Southern character. During the same era north of the Mason-Dixon line transcendentalism, as expounded by Thoreau and Emerson, the taproot of modern secular humanism, was displacing puritanical religion as the dominant philosophical belief. The nation was also fracturing along spiritual lines.

By 1860 the United States was in reality two countries living miserably under one flag. When war broke out, Dixie's' original banner so resembled the old American forebear that a new flag was needed to prevent confusion on the field of battle. The blue St. Andrews cross, trimmed in white on a red field appeared above the defending

Confederate army. Thirteen stars appeared on those bars representing the eleven seceding states and revolutionary precedent. These fighting units were all recruited from the same communities, with lifelong friends and close relatives among the casualties of every battle. As they buried their dead friends and relatives the names of those battles were painted or stitched on their flags. At Appomattox a Union observer wrote, they were stoic as they stacked their arms but wept bitterly when they had to furl their flags.

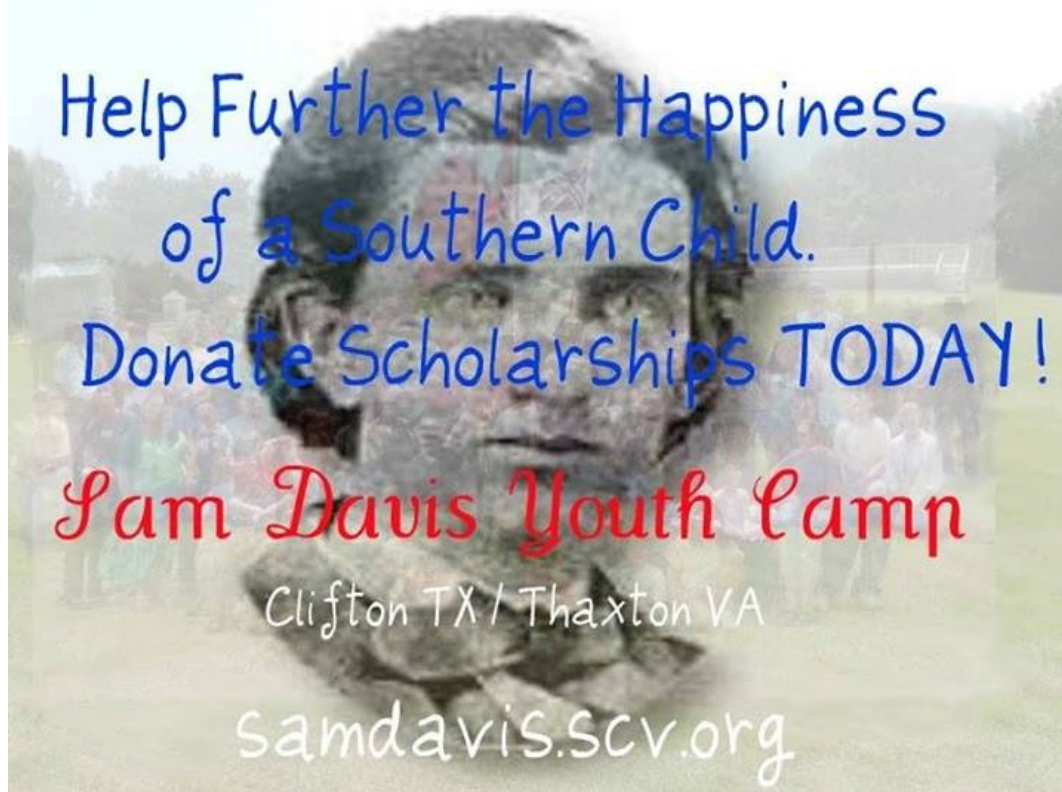
Then, as now the flag symbolizes for Southerners not hate but love, love of heritage, love of faith, love of constitutional protections, love of family and community. If the 1860 census is to be believed 95% of the slaves were owned by just 5% of the population. The modern insistence that the conflict was to resolve the issue of slavery is at best overstated and at worst revisionist. But the current argument does deserve one more look.

The vitriolic, almost irrational antipathy toward the flag is a recent phenomenon. Credible research reveals its origins to be in the 1980's revived by a financially strained and scandal plagued NAACP. Past President, Kwame Mfume turned the issue into a fundraising juggernaut. Egged on by a liberal media irritated at the lingering conservatism in the South, the flag fight has generated much heat but little light. South Carolina relocated the flag from its capital dome to a place of historical significance after they decided it flew in a position of false sovereignty. Former Governor Barnes of Georgia finessed a backroom flag deal that changed the flag but derailed his own reelection bid. Sonny Perdue became the first Republican since Reconstruction elected to the governor's mansion by voter outrage over the flag change and the promise of a referendum, a promise that turned out to be a lie. But in Mississippi the thing was put to an old fashioned democratic vote. By a 2 to 1 margin and outspent 10 to 1 they voted to keep the state flag, which features the Battle flag. In fact, three times more African-Americans voted to keep the flag than voted for President Bush. Mississippians speak for all Southerners when they say "It's our symbol, its our heritage and therefore our choice".

In the end what people choose to believe about the flag is just that, a choice. One can accept the interpretation of entire states, Southern rock and country bands, NASCAR fans, Kappa Alpha fraternities, thousands of reenactors and a century of thoughtful historians. People can also embrace the interpretation of a few pathetic racists and the opportunistic civil rights lobby, well amplified by a sympathetic media. Like all choices its says less about the object than it does about the person Perhaps only the Irishman can define the shamrock, or a Jew explain the Star of David. Are not Southerners entitled to the same latitude?

<http://shnv.blogspot.com>





Help Further the Happiness
of a Southern Child.

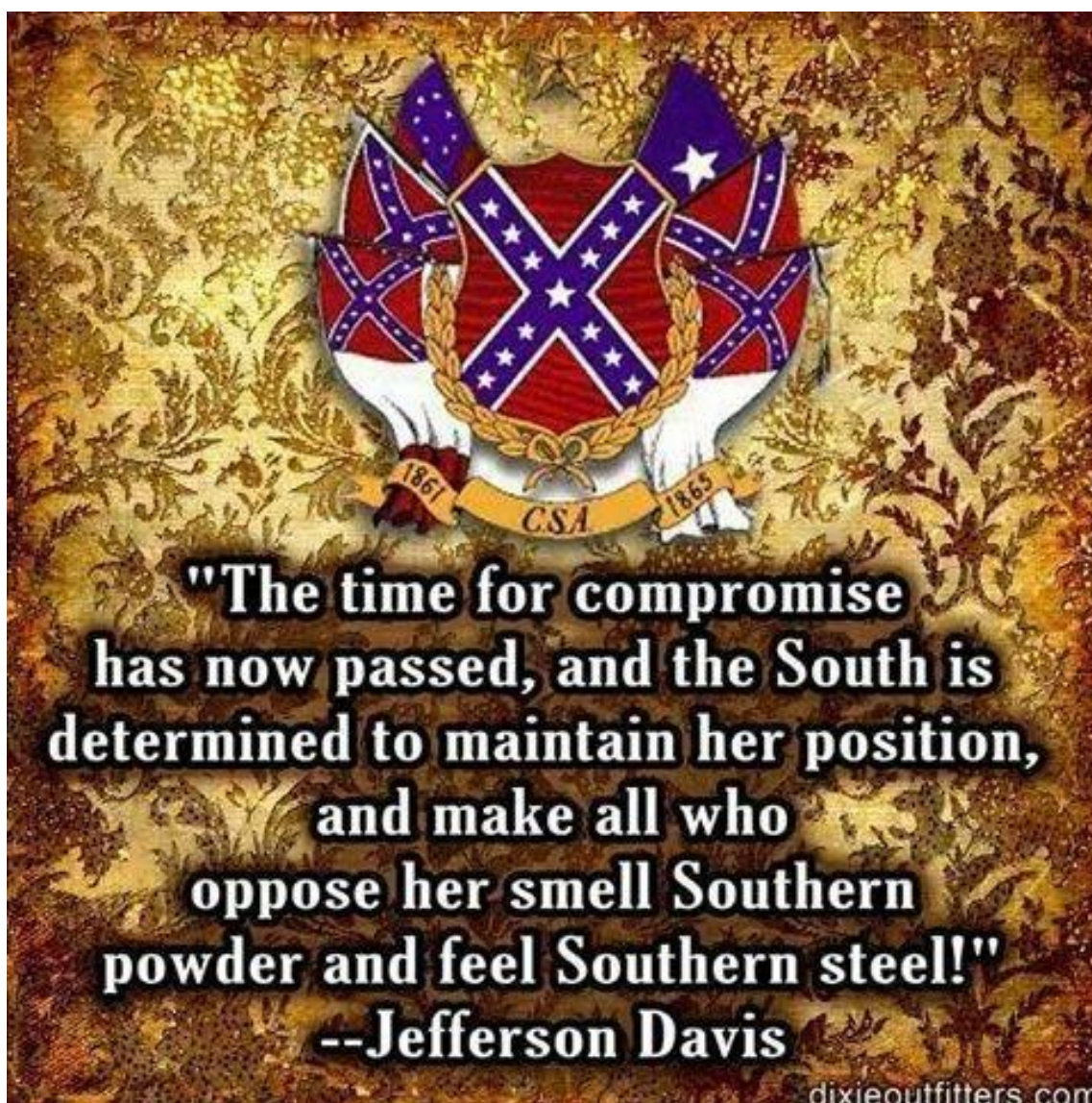
Donate Scholarships TODAY!

Sam Davis Youth Camp

Clifton TX / Thaxton VA

samdavis.scv.org

Send your kids to Sam Davis Youth Camps!



**"The time for compromise
has now passed, and the South is
determined to maintain her position,
and make all who
oppose her smell Southern
powder and feel Southern steel!"
--Jefferson Davis**

The Sons of Confederate Veterans presents the
2015 Stephen Dill Lee Institute
THE REAL
RESULTS OF 1865

★ **February 6-7, 2015 – Dallas, Texas** ★



The 2015 Institute will be held at the Hilton Doubletree Hotel in Dallas, call 972-385-9000. Hosted by the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Registration: \$150 per person, \$125 for SCV members and family.
Includes Saturday breakfast, lunch and banquet.

Register by calling 1-800-MY-DIXIE or visit our web site at

www.stephendleeinstitute.com

❧ Scholarships available for teachers and students ❧

For more information visit our web site at www.stephendleeinstitute.com
or call Brag Bowling at (804) 389-3620

Special Notice – Stephen D. Lee Institute
hosted by the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans
February 6-7, 2015

THE REAL RESULTS OF 1865

The Stephen Dill Lee Institute is pleased to announce that in 2015, we will be heading southwest to Dallas, Texas. The Institute will be held at the Double Tree Hotel on February 6-7, 2015 and will be hosted by the Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. The hotel is located near the world famous Galleria shopping center. This is the first time we have held the Institute in the southwest and hope to have a whole new group of Institute followers. As you know, there is nothing to compare with our Institute and it's special brand of high intellectual content coupled with fun times.

The Double Tree is centrally located in the Dallas metropolitan area. While in Dallas visit historic landmarks such as the Bush Presidential Library and Dealey Plaze, site of the JFK assassination. The famed stockyards of Ft. Worth are within driving distance of the hotel. Stay a few extra days to take in all Dallas and the state of Texas offer.

Speakers

Jeffery Addicott – "Lincoln's Legacy: Lies, Damn Lies, and Damn Yankee Lies"

Marshall DeRosa – "Lincoln's War and the Warping of the American Mind"

Donald Livingston – "Lincoln's War and the Destruction of Jeffersonian America"

Scott Bowden – "You Have Only To Blow The Bugle; Robert E. Lee, the War and Its Aftermath"

Ego Tausch – "Lincoln's Legacy: Who Needs a Constitution?"

Kathleen Mayes Hines – topic to be announced

While individual topics are being worked out at this moment, the Institute will continue with its special brand of scholarship and intellectual creativity. Biographies will soon be presented along with other pertinent information. Please register on this website or contact Ms. Cindy White at 1-800-My Dixie. Hotel reservations can be made directly at the hotel or as specified on this website.

For more information, please visit the Stephen D. Lee Website at:

<http://www.stephendleeinstitute.com/events.html>

Purchase this outstanding book [here](#).

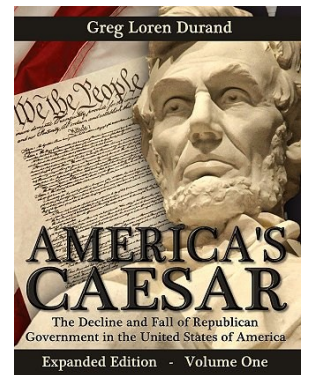
AMERICA'S CAESAR

THE DECLINE AND FALL OF REPUBLICAN GOVERNMENT
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

by Greg Loren Durand
Online Edition

A Series.....

Belo Herald is proud to present AMERICA'S CAESAR. Each month, a new chapter of this excellent treatise will be presented. This benchmark work can be purchased at the link above. It is a must for every Southron to own.



CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR: A Permanent State of National Emergency

The Admissions of the Ninety-Third Congress

In the United States at the present time... [p]ractically all the sovereign rights and powers of the smaller political units – all of them that are significant enough to be worth absorbing – have been absorbed by the federal unit; nor is this all. State power has not only been thus concentrated at Washington, but it has been so far concentrated into the hands of the Executive that the existing regime is a regime of personal government. It is nominally republican, but actually monocratic; a curious anomaly, but highly characteristic of a people little gifted with intellectual integrity....

This regime was established by a *coup d'Etat* of a new and unusual kind, practicable only in a rich country. It was effected, not by violence, like Louis-Napoleon's, or by terrorism, like Mussolini's, but by purchase. It therefore presents what might be called an American variant of the *coup d'Etat*. Our national legislature was not suppressed by force of arms, like the French Assembly in 1851, but was bought out of its functions with public money.... This is a most remarkable phenomenon; possibly nothing quite like it ever took place; and its character and implications deserve the most careful attention.⁽¹⁾

One does not have to rely upon conjecture or specious conspiracy theories to substantiate the assertions contained in the above quote. Indeed, the subjugation of the American people by their leaders "for filthy lucre's sake" is a matter of public record. It is also clear that those in positions of authority know exactly what they are doing and how they have come to possess the power to do it. For example, in late 1973, the Ninety-Third Congress formed the Special Committee on the Termination of the National Emergency.⁽²⁾ Co-chaired by Senators Charles Mathias Jr. and Frank Church, the purpose of the Committee, as stated in its report entitled *Emergency Powers Statutes* – otherwise known as *Senate Report 93-549* – was "to examine the consequences of terminating the declared states of national emergency that now prevail; to recommend what steps the Congress should take to ensure that the termination can be accomplished without adverse effect upon the necessary tasks of

governing; and, also, to recommend ways in which the United States can meet future emergency situations with speed and effectiveness but without relinquishment of congressional oversight and control."⁽³⁾ Furthermore, the Committee was charged with the task of determining "the most reasonable ways to restore normalcy to the operations of our Government."⁽⁴⁾

What was this national emergency which required termination in 1973 before the normal operations of the U.S. Government could be restored? The very first sentence in the "Foreword" of *Senate Report 93-549* provided the answer: "Since March 9, 1933, the United States has been in a state of declared national emergency."⁽⁵⁾ What the Senate Special Committee was admitting was that the national emergency of the Great Depression, in which the American people lost what was left of their constitutional liberties to Roosevelt's socialist "New Deal" democracy, was still active forty years later, long after the economic crisis had ended. Even more astonishing are the following admissions:

In fact, there are now in effect four presidentially proclaimed states of national emergency: In addition to the national emergency declared by President Roosevelt in 1933, there are also the national emergency proclaimed by President Truman on December 16, 1950, during the Korean conflict, and the states of national emergency declared by President Nixon on March 23, 1970, and August 15, 1971.

These proclamations give force to 470 provisions of Federal law. These hundreds of statutes delegate to the President extraordinary powers, ordinarily exercised by Congress, which affect the lives of American citizens in a host of all-encompassing manners. This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule this country without reference to normal constitutional processes.

Under the powers delegated by these statutes, the President may: seize property; organize and control the means of production; seize commodities; assign military forces abroad; institute martial law; seize and control all transportation and communication; regulate the operation of private enterprise; restrict travel; and, in a plethora of particular ways, control the lives of all American citizens.⁽⁶⁾

When compared with the limited confederated system chartered by our forefathers in the *Constitution of 1787*, the Government described above appears much like an Orwellian nightmare of centralized despotism. This means that while the country's young men were overseas supposedly fighting to "make the world safe for democracy" in the second World War, in the Korean War, and in the Vietnam War, Americans themselves were being deprived of the most basic constitutional liberties by their own Government. In its "Introduction," *Senate Report 93-549* went on to state:

A majority of the people of the United States have lived all their lives under emergency rule. For almost 40 years, freedoms and governmental procedures guaranteed by the *Constitution* have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought in force by states of national emergency. The problem of how a constitutional democracy reacts to great crises, however, far antedates the Great Depression. As a philosophical issue, its origins reach back to the Greek city-states and the Roman Republic. And, in the United States, actions taken by the Government in times of great crises have — from, at least, the Civil War — in important ways shaped the present phenomenon of a permanent state of national emergency....⁽⁷⁾

Over the next two pages, the report briefly discussed Woodrow Wilson's efforts to "expand executive emergency powers enormously" during the first World War. As mentioned in Chapter Twenty, it was declared at that time that a national emergency could only be met by the President acting as "supreme dictator." The astute reader should not be surprised to read the observation that "this expansion of powers in wartime was based on precedents set by Lincoln decades earlier."⁽⁸⁾ The report continued:

Over the course of at least the last 40 years, then, Presidents have had available an enormous — seemingly expanding and never-ending — range of emergency powers. Indeed, at their fullest extent and during the height of a crisis, these "prerogative" powers appear to be virtually unlimited.... Because Congress and the public are unaware of the extent of emergency powers, there has never been any notable congressional or public objection made to this state of affairs. Nor have the courts imposed significant limitations.

During the New Deal, the Supreme Court initially struck down much of Roosevelt's emergency economic legislation [citation omitted]. However, political pressures, a change in personnel, and presidential threats of court-packing, soon altered this course of decisions [citation omitted]. Since 1937, the Court has been extremely reluctant to invalidate any congressional delegation of economic powers to the President. It appears that this will not change in the foreseeable future.⁽⁹⁾

In other words, not only had Congress abdicated its responsibilities into the hands of the President, but the Supreme Court had also been failing to do its job since 1937. In these few paragraphs, the Senate Special Committee had indicted all three branches of the Government for dereliction of their constitutional duties. However, since the attention of the American people was being diverted at the time by the war in Vietnam and a looming energy crisis, the shocking admissions contained in *Senate Report 93-549* went largely unnoticed. Consequently, the situation remained in which "too few are aware of the existence of emergency powers and their extent, and the problem has never been squarely faced."⁽¹⁰⁾

A year later, the same Senate, in its second session, produced a working paper entitled *A Brief History of Emergency Powers in the United States* which elaborated on the previous report:

...[I]t has been Congress' habit to delegate extensive emergency authority – which continues even when the emergency has passed – and not to set a terminating date. The United States thus has on the books at least 470 significant emergency powers statutes without time limitations delegating to the Executive extensive discretionary powers, which affect the lives of American citizens in a host of all-encompassing ways. This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule this country without reference to normal constitutional processes. These laws make no provision for congressional oversight nor do they reserve to Congress a means for terminating the "temporary" emergencies which trigger them into use. No wonder the distinguished political scientist, the late Clinton Rossiter, entitled his post-World War II study on modern democratic states, "Constitutional Dictatorship." Emergency government has become the norm....⁽¹¹⁾

National Emergencies Declared a Necessity

In the "Foreword" to *Senate Report 93-549*, Senators Mathias and Church wrote, "[T]here is no present need for the United States Government to continue to function under emergency conditions." Later, in the body of the report, they added, "In the view of the Special Committee, an emergency does not now exist. Congress, therefore, should act in the near future to terminate officially the states of national emergency now in effect."⁽¹²⁾ The U.S. Attorney General, however, was of a different opinion:

The Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917 has been amended frequently, and in the process its original purpose and effect have been altered significantly. The Act was originally intended to "define, regulate, and punish trading with the enemy." 40 Stat. 415. Directed primarily to meeting the exigencies of World War I, its drafters intended the Act to remain on the books for future war situations. 55 Cong. Rec. 4908. Accordingly, when other war powers were terminated in 1921 an exception was made for the Act and it remained valid law. 41 Stat. 1359.

On March 5, 1933, President Roosevelt relied on Sec. 5(b) of the *Trading With the Enemy Act* as authority for his Proclamation 2039 which closed all banks for five days. This was clearly a time of financial crisis, not of war, and hence was not within the literal terms and purposes of the Act. Congress rectified the situation five days later when it ratified the President's proclamation and amended Sec. 5(b) to give the President the broad wartime powers of that section in times of declared national emergency as well. 48 Stat. 1. The desperate economic circumstances of the time dictated the passage of this sweeping change....

Another declaration of national emergency was made in Proclamation 2914 of December 16, 1950 during the Korean War. *Trading With the Enemy Act* powers were exercised pursuant to this proclamation throughout the war. Because the state of emergency so declared has never been terminated, however, this proclamation has continued to serve as the basis for invocation of powers under the Act. Most notably, President Johnson used Sec. 5(b) as authority for Executive Order 11837 of January 1, 1968, imposing controls over transfers of private capital to foreign countries....

On August 15, 1971, President Nixon, in Proclamation 4074, declared an emergency concerning America's declining worldwide economic position. He imposed an import surcharge and devalued the dollar, among other things. One year later, when the *Export Control Act* lapsed for a month, he invoked Sec. 5(b) to regulate exports, basing his authority to do so both on his Proclamation 4074 and on President Truman's proclamation of 1950.

The current law, which has thus accreted over a period of 50 years, gives the President a wide range of powers, but only in time of war or declared national emergency. Although the Korean war has ended, those powers are being exercised solely on the basis of the 1950 emergency; or, on the basis of the President's unilaterally designating as "emergencies" situations which have only the most tenuous relationship to the serious national crises for which the *Trading With the Enemy Act* was originally intended. The President, with the approval of Congress,⁽¹³⁾ has thus used as authority for extraordinary actions laws which have no real relationship whatsoever to existing circumstances. As a consequence, a "national emergency" is now a practical necessity in order to carry out what has become the regular and normal method of governmental action. What were intended by Congress as delegations of power to be used only in the most extreme situations and for the most limited durations have become everyday powers; and a state of "emergency" has become a permanent condition [emphasis in original].⁽¹⁴⁾

The importance of the above words must not be missed. What the Attorney General was saying is that the Government has operated for so long under the auspices of a national emergency, that an attempt to terminate that emergency status would itself inaugurate a crisis of monumental proportions. For example, most, if not all, of the welfare programs upon which millions of Americans depend for their sustenance – the most notable of which is Social Security – would cease to exist without the emergency powers which gave them life. More importantly, the entire credit-based economy is also firmly rooted in emergency powers and would instantly collapse should the Government be "restored to normalcy." Americans have become accustomed to using Federal Reserve Notes in their everyday transactions, and since gold and silver have long ago gone out of circulation, nearly every business in the country would have to close its doors should paper money lose its emergency "legal tender" status. Unemployment on a much larger scale than during the Great Depression would also result, because employers would no longer have a way to pay their employees. It may seem fantastic to some that nearly the entire social, political, and economic structure of the country is balanced precariously on a single subsection of an obsolete Act from the first World War – but it is true nonetheless. Because of the unchecked wickedness of their late leaders, Americans are caught on the horns of a dilemma very much like that which the institution of slavery presented to Southerners in the Nineteenth Century; to quote Thomas Jefferson, "We have the wolf by the ears and can neither hold him nor safely let him go. Justice is in one scale, and self-preservation in the other."

In an effort to "end a potentially dangerous situation,"⁽¹⁵⁾ Congress passed the *National Emergencies Act* of 14 September 1976 which stated, "All powers and authorities possessed by the President, any other officer or employee of the Federal Government, or any executive agency... as a result of the existence of any declaration of national emergency in effect on the date of enactment of this Act are terminated two years from the date of such enactment."⁽¹⁶⁾ However, the four existing national emergencies were not terminated, but merely rendered dormant. Furthermore, in Title II, the same Act gave back what it appeared to take away in Title I: "With respect to Acts of Congress authorizing the exercise, during the period of a national emergency, of any special or extraordinary power, the President is authorized to declare such national emergency. Such proclamation shall immediately be transmitted to the Congress and published in the Federal Register."⁽¹⁷⁾ Predictably, every year since 1976, the President of the United States has availed himself of this loophole and proclaimed a new or reaffirmed an existing state of national emergency.⁽¹⁸⁾

It has been over thirty years since *Senate Report 93-549* was published and it now sits forgotten and gathering dust on law library shelves.⁽¹⁹⁾ Rather than slowing down the Executive grab for power, the tyranny to which the American people have become subjected has instead gained alarming momentum and shows no signs of slowing down. It should also be noted that "Congress has made little or no distinction between a 'state of emergency' and a 'state of war.'"⁽²⁰⁾ The existence of a "state of war" requires the array of co-belligerents against one another. We have already seen, and will see in even greater detail in the next chapter, whom the U.S. Government views as its primary belligerent.

Endnotes

1. Nock, *Our Enemy the State*, pages 10-12.
2. *Senate Resolution 9* (Ninety-Third Congress, First Session).
3. U.S. Senate, "Foreword," *Emergency Powers Statutes*, page iii.
4. U.S. Senate, *op. cit.*, page iv.
5. U.S. Senate, *op. cit.*, page iii.
6. U.S. Senate, *ibid.*
7. U.S. Senate, "Introduction," *op. cit.*, page 1.
8. U.S. Senate, *op. cit.*, page 3.
9. U.S. Senate, *op. cit.*, page 6.
10. U.S. Senate, *ibid.*
11. U.S. Senate, *Brief History of Emergency Powers*, page v.
12. U.S. Senate, *Emergency Powers Statutes*, pages iii, 12.
13. This is a sophism; neither Lincoln nor Roosevelt waited to receive the approval of Congress, but both sought Congress' approval *after the fact*. There is nothing under an Executive dictatorship to stop the current President from doing the same thing. In fact, standing approval of anything the President may choose to do in the exercise of his "emergency powers" is found at 12 USC 95(a). In *Pike v. United States* it was declared, "The power conferred upon the President by 12 USCS 95(a)1 was not confined to the 1933 banking crisis, but extended to any national emergency proclaimed by the President" ([1965], CA 9 Cal. 340 F2d 487).
14. U.S. Attorney General, quoted by U.S. Senate, *Emergency Powers Statutes*, pages 182-184.
15. United States Senate Special Committee on National Emergencies and Delegated Emergency Powers, *National Emergencies and Delegated*

Emergency Powers (Senate Report No. 94-922, Ninety-Fourth Congress, Second Session; Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1976), page 19.

16. *National Emergencies Act* (Public Law 94-412; *Statutes at Large*, Volume XC, page 1255), Title I, Section 101. This Act was statutized at 50 USC 1622(d).

17. *Op. cit.*, Title II, Section 202(d).

18. For example, on 12 November 1997, William J. Clinton issued a Notice of the Continuation of the National Emergency Regarding Weapons of Mass Destruction:

On November 14, 1994, by Executive Order 12938, I declared a national emergency with respect to the unusual and extraordinary threat to the national security, foreign policy, and economy of the United States posed by the proliferation of nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons ("weapons of mass destruction") and the means of delivering such weapons. Because the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction and the means of delivering them continue to pose an unusual and extraordinary threat to the national security, foreign policy, and economy of the United States, the national emergency declared on November 14, 1994, and extended on November 14, 1995 and November 14, 1996, must continue in effect beyond November 14, 1997. Therefore, in accordance with section 202(d) of the *National Emergencies Act* (50 U.S.C. 1622(d)), I am continuing the national emergency declared in Executive Order 12938.

This notice shall be published in the *Federal Register* and transmitted to the Congress.

Under Clinton's successor, George W. Bush, Americans have continued to live under a series of declared national emergencies, beginning on 11 September 2001 when the World Trade Center in New York city was destroyed by high-jacked airliners. The following Declaration of National Emergency By Reason of Certain Terrorist Attacks was issued on 14 September:

A national emergency exists by reason of the terrorist attacks at the World Trade Center, New York, New York, and the Pentagon, and the continuing and immediate threat of further attacks on the United States.

NOW THEREFORE, I, GEORGE W. BUSH, President of the United States of America, by virtue of the authority vested in me as President by the *Constitution* and the laws of the United States, I hereby declare that the national emergency has existed since September 11, 2001, and, pursuant to the *National Emergencies Act* (50 U.S.C. 1601 *et seq.*), I intend to utilize the following statutes: sections 123, 123a, 527, 2201(c), 12006, and 12302 of title 10, *United States Code*, and sections 331, 359, and 367 of title 14, *United States Code*.

This proclamation immediately shall be published in the *Federal Register* or disseminated through the Emergency Federal Register, and transmitted to the Congress (66 Fed.Reg.48197-48199)..

Under this latest national emergency, the Department of Homeland Security was created and the *Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism Act* (USA PATRIOT) was pushed through Congress on 21 October 2001, the latter of which significantly increased the surveillance and investigative powers of law enforcement agencies against persons living within the country – whether U.S. citizens or foreign nationals – particularly in regard to their transmission of information through e-mail and the internet. As with the sweeping emergency legislation of 1933, this Act originated with the Executive administration and, under pressure from U.S. Attorney-General John Ashcroft, was passed with little congressional debate and with no accompanying House or Senate report explaining its contents. The critics of the Act have pointed out that it permits the search of homes and offices without a warrant and without notification ("sneak and peak"), grants the FBI access to personal information such as banking, educational, medical, dental, and library records without the constitutional requirement of probable cause, and allows for the detention by the Attorney-General of persons suspected of a vaguely-defined "terrorist activity" or intentions without the benefit of a trial. For a detailed analysis of this Act, see www.epic.org/privacy/terrorism/usapatriot.

19. It is really the American people who have forgotten this report, assuming that they ever knew it existed. Those in authority certainly have not forgotten it, as evidenced by Harold C. Relyea's report entitled *National Emergency Powers* (98-505 GOV), which was researched and published under the authority of the Congressional Research Service on 18 September 2001 in response to the terrorist attack on the World Trade Center in New York city. Relyea quoted and expounded upon *Senate Report 93-549* throughout his report.

20. *Brown v. Bernstein*, D.C. pa., 49 F.Supp. 732.

Part Four:

The Triumph of Democratic Socialism in the Twentieth Century

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR:

A Permanent State of National Emergency

SUPPORTING DOCUMENT:

Emergency Powers Statutes

Senate Report 93-549

SUPPLEMENTARY ESSAY:

An Essay on Constitutional Dictatorship

by Clinton L. Rossiter

The Confederate Museum

Sponsored by:

Sons of Confederate Veterans *1896*

The time has come for us to step up our efforts toward the building of our Confederate Museum and new office building. At the GEC meeting on July 21, 2010 the GEC approved a new initiative to raise funds. There are three levels of donations/contributions. Each contributor will receive a pin designating them as a Founder of the Confederate Museum. Also in the Museum will be a list of names of all Founders. This can be a plaque on the wall or even names inscribed in brick depending on the construction design. Anyone can take part in this, they do not have to be an SCV member. Camps, Divisions, UDC chapters etc. can also take part.

Also donations can be made by multiple payments over a period of time. A form is being developed for Founders to list how they want their name listed. Those taking part will receive the form when it is finished. It will also then be available on the museum web site.



To make payment contact GHQ at 1-800-380-1896

Get the form [HERE](#)

Stonewall Jackson Level



Contributors make a donation of at least \$1,000. If they are already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society, that contribution will be taken into account and the minimum contribution for them would be \$850. For some one who is not already a member they can get both for \$1050 with the \$50 dollars going to the Bicentennial Fund.



Robert E Lee Level

Contribution of at least \$5,000. If not already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society it will be included as benefit of this level



Confederate Cabinet Level

Contribution of at least \$10,000. If not already a member of the Sesquicentennial Society it will be included as benefit of this level



Additional

GHQ has acquired 20 special gavels. These gavels are made from wood taken from the damn at Fredricksburg during the War. They are inscribed with the Sesquicentennial logo as well as the notation of the woods origin and comes with a statement of authenticity. The first 20 Camps or Division that contribute at the Stonewall Jackson level will receive one of these unique and valuable gavels.

This program got off to a resounding start. Several members have already become Stonewall Jackson level Founders. One Compatriot has even become a member of the Confederate Cabinet level Founders. Imagine that during the Bicentennial of the War for Southern Independence that your descendants can go to a museum where they can learn the truth about the Confederacy. Imagine also that they can look up on the wall of that museum and see your name and know that you did this for them.





CLICK ON THESE LINKS:



- [Home](#)
- [On Display](#)
- [Sesquicentennial Society](#)
- [Founders Program](#)
- [Links](#)

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

"Learn About Your Heritage"

*Sons of Confederate Veterans
Texas Division*



Texas Division

Calendar

Upcoming Schedule of Events

02/06/15 - 02/07/15	<u>2015 Stephen Dill Lee Institute</u>	Dallas, TX
06/05/15 - 06/07/15	Texas Division 2015 Reunion	Temple, TX
06/09/15 - 06/12/15	<u>Hood's Texas Brigade 2015 Tour</u>	Petersburg & Appomattox, VA

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.

Confederate States of America





Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



**Southern Legal Resource
Center
P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.

Follow events on YouTube: ["All Things Confederate"](#)

Thank you,
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Join SLRC Today!

Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"

www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag



1st National Flag



2nd National Flag



3rd National Flag



Bonnie Blue Flag



*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE



FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

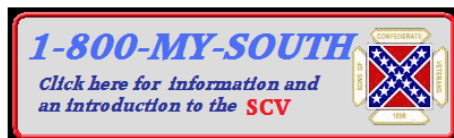
How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>